

Discovering Infinity
Volume 3C - 2010 Edition

**Bible Lessons
in Divine Science:
1898**

A science discovery series
by Rolf A. F. Witzsche

(c) Copyright, 2003, Rolf A. F. Witzsche

all rights reserved

Published by Cygni Communications Ltd.
 North Vancouver, BC, Canada
 (<http://books.rolf-witzsche.com>)
 ISBN: 1-897046-96-0
 cover image by Corel Corp.

**Historic Bible lessons with a deep scientific dimension
 that brings a particularly rich part of spiritual history into the modern world.**

This book presents a collection of 26 Bible lessons -- one per week for half a year -- each one fully printed for about 45 minutes of reading. They were designed as Lesson-Sermons to be read during church services and for individual study. The lessons presented here are from 1898. The biblical texts are interspersed throughout the lessons with corresponding brief elements from Mary Baker Eddy's book, *Science and Health with Key to the Scriptures*. While this book is widely referred to as the textbook on Christian Science, it is also a part of a much larger pedagogical structure that Mary Baker Eddy had created for discovery and scientific and spiritual development in Divine Science. In this special edition both structure are deeply interlinked with the Bible lesson presentation. The presentation is Volume 3C of the research series, *Discovering Infinity*.

The research series, *Discovering Infinity*, was originally created over the span of two decades, beginning in the late 1980s, and was updated periodically. The series is structured as two sets of three volumes, with each set corresponding to the three-step sequence of *Hell*, *Purgatory*, and *Paradise* that we find in the poetic trilogy the *Divine Comedy* by Dante Alighierie created in the early 1300s. The first set of three volumes of the series *Discovering Infinity* represents the view of Dante's "pilgrim," while the second set represents the view of his "guide." In some cases a volume of this series is made up of several distinct books. For more details, see the appendix: *About the research series, Discovering Infinity*.

In parallel with the research series *Discovering Infinity* a series of twelve novels with the summary title, *The lodging for the Rose*, was created. The platform of the novel was deemed necessary for this different venue of exploration since the real dimension of love tends to become lost on any kind of theoretical platform, rather than be born out as a light to uplift civilization from the grassroots level up. The individual titles of the series of novels are shown in the appendix: More works by the author. The series *The Lodging for the Rose* has two individual novels leading into it as a kind of preface that is gently opening the portal to the Principle of Universal Love, which is the main theme of the series of twelve novels. The Principle of Universal Love is the thread that ties both series together.

Contents

Editor's Foreword: 7

Subject: 01 - GOD 10

Subject: 02 - SACRAMENT 17

Subject: 03 - LIFE 24

Subject: 04 - TRUTH 32

Subject: 05 - LOVE 41

Subject: 06 - SPIRIT 48

Subject: 07 - SOUL 56

Subject: 08 - MIND 64

Subject: 09 - CHRIST JESUS 72

Subject: 10 - MAN 79

Subject: 11 - SUBSTANCE 87

Subject: 12 - MATTER 94

Subject: 13 - REALITY 102

Subject: 14 - UNREALITY 110

Subject: 15 - ARE SIN, DISEASE, AND DEATH REAL? 119

Subject: 16 - DOCTRINE OF ATONEMENT 127

Subject: 17 - PROBATION AFTER DEATH 134

Subject: 18 - EVERLASTING PUNISHMENT 141

Subject: 19 - ADAM AND FALLEN MAN 149

Subject: 20 - MORTALS AND IMMORTALS 156

Subject: 21 - SOUL AND BODY 165

Subject: 22 - ANCIENT AND MODERN NECROMANCY, ALIAS MESMERISM AND HYPNOTISM, DENOUNCED.	172
Subject: 23 - GOD THE ONLY CAUSE AND CREATOR.....	180
Subject: 24 - GOD THE PRESERVER OF MAN	188
Subject: 25 - IS THE UNIVERSE, INCLUDING MAN, EVOLVED BY ATOMIC FORCE?	198
Subject: 26 - CHRISTIAN SCIENCE	206
List of all subheadings	213
Overview - The Basic Architecture:	220
The Basic Architecture of the Pedagogical Structure:.....	220
Appendix: B - The four cardinal points, defining the rows.....	224
Appendix: C - The four 'sides' defining the columns as development streams	225
Appendix C1 - Geographic orientation.....	226
The Textbook Group	228
Appendix D: The 16 sections of the textbook chapters and the Lord's Prayer in relationship with her pedagogical structure and its visual metaphors	230
Appendix D1 - Associated Structures	231
Appendix E: The 16 sections of the Church Manual by Mary Baker Eddy in relationship with her pedagogical structure and its visual metaphors	232
Appendix: F - Locating the textbook chapters, Lord's Prayer, and Church Manual ...	233
Appendix: F1 - locating the paintings and verses from Christ and Christmas	234
The Recapitulation and Bible Lesson Group	235
Appendix: 1 - Locating Recapitulation and the Bible Lesson topics	238
The Christian Science Platform Group:	239
The Platform 1st Row	240
The Platform 2nd Row	241
The Platform 3rd Row	242
The Platform 4th Row.....	243
Appendix: 2 - Locating the Manual of the Mother Church	244
Appendix: 3 - Locating the Christian Science Platform (vs. mortal mind)	245
Glossary of Science and Health with Key to the Scriptures	252
Appendix R - The 10 Birds in Christ and Christmas	253
Appendix S - An example of the Glossary applied	254
Textbook Chapters References:	255
Associated structures with each textbook chapter.....	256

4000 Chapter 1: Prayer	257
Star of Bethlehem	258
3000 Chapter 2: Atonement and Eucharist	259
Christ Healing (first half applies)	260
2000 Chapter 3: Marriage	261
Christ Healing (second half applies)	262
1000 Chapter 4: Christian Science versus Spiritualism	263
Seeking and Finding	264
o400 Chapter 5: Animal Magnetism Unmasked	265
Christmas Eve (first half applies)	266
o300 Chapter 6: Science, Theology, Medicine	267
Christmas Eve (second half applies)	268
o200 Chapter 7: Physiology	269
Christmas Morn	270
o100 Chapter 8: Footsteps of Truth	271
Christian Science Healing (first half applies)	272
oo40 Chapter 9: Creation	273
Christian Science Healing (second half applies)	274
oo30 Chapter 10: Science of Being	275
I thank thee O Father, Lord of Heaven and Earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes. - Christ Jesus	276
oo20 Chapter 11: Some Objections Answered	277
Treating the Sick	278
oo10 Chapter 12: Christian Science Practice	279
Christian Unity (part 1)	280
ooo4 Chapter 13: Teaching Christian Science	281
Christian Unity (part 2)	282
ooo3 Chapter 14: Recapitulation	283
Truth versus Error	284
ooo2 Chapter 15: Genesis	285
The Way	286
ooo1 Chapter 16: The Apocalypse	287

The Moral Platform and the Coming Ice Age	289
The Moral Platform, Related to the Four Rows:	289
The Moral Dimension of the Ice Age Challenge:	292
 About the research series: Discovering Infinity	 297
 More works by the Author	 301
List of novels - focused on universal love	301
Books of single stories from the novles	301
Exploration books	301
Discovering Infinity	
.....	302

Editor's Foreword:

Bible Lessons in Divine Science in the light of Mary Baker Eddy's Pedagogical Structure

The type of Bible lessons that are presented here are probably the most-read, formally created Bible lessons in the world. In addition, their link to Divine Science makes them probably also the most unique in the world. A set of 26 individual Bible lessons are presented in this book (one per week for half a year), with their topics designated by Mary Baker Eddy. The topics have remained unchanged since their inception. The standardized lessons became the Sunday sermon that is read in churches of Christ Scientists throughout the world.

The lessons presented here have been enhanced with special notations and reference information that links them to what may be Mary Baker Eddy's greatest achievement, a vast pedagogical structure for discovery, and scientific and spiritual development. Each section of the Bible lessons is correlated with corresponding citations from Mary Baker Eddy's work, **Science and Health with Key to the Scriptures**. The selections are denoted with a 4-letter code (example: 4000) that places the chapter for the citation into the specific column and row of the foursquare matrix of Mary Baker Eddy's pedagogical structure (the above example refers to the 1st column and the 4th row). Extensive reference information that pertains to the so identified specific element is provided in the Appendix in the back of this book. The point behind all of this is to lift the Bible lesson into a near-inexhaustible dimension of depth in meaning that takes it far beyond a mere collection of citations read in a sermon. It gives it a dimension in Divine Science.

The concept of Divine Science was pioneered by Mary Baker Eddy in the mid-1800s. As the discoverer and founder of Christian Science, Mary Baker Eddy is rightfully regarded as America's leading edge scientist in the field of scientific and spiritual development and scientific mental healing. It is not so well known however that she created and outlined a vast pedagogical structure that every one of her major

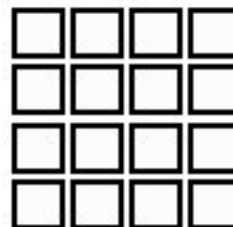
works has been designed to be constituent part of (11 in total) including her textbook on Christian Science, **Science and Health with Key to the Scriptures**.

The root of her pedagogical structure goes deep. It goes farther back into history of mankind than one might expect, predating even the Christ era. It goes all the way back to the great scientific and spiritual developments that came out of the Greek Classical period between the poles of Homer and Plato. The process of scientific development was so far advanced at this time. For example it was already known to the Pythagorean society around 500 BC that the Earth is a sphere, the circumference of which was later calculated by the Egyptian scientist Erastosthenes, providing with it the scientific basis prior to 200 BC for the first transoceanic voyage from Egypt to South America via the Red Sea and Indonesia. All of that happened 1700 years before Columbus 'discovered' America.

Science had begun early in history, as a process of seeing with the mind's eye what the physical eye cannot behold. The dawn of Christianity is rooted in this profound scientific and spiritual dimension of mankind's past. Mary Baker Eddy recognized this and flatly stated that Jesus of Nazareth was the most scientific man that ever trod the globe.* (Science and Health 313)

The scientific dimension of Christianity was apparently so advanced in Christ Jesus' time that the symbolism of science became incorporated into the final book of the Bible, the book of Revelation, where John the Revelator speaks of a "foursquare" city "descending from God out of heaven."* (Revelation 21) He presented in his vision a foursquare construct in the framework of an apocalyptic story of the end of all evil (not the end of mankind). Thus, the end of all evil is tied in the book of Revelation to a deeply scientific metaphor, a foursquare construct. Mary Baker Eddy linked this construct with a vast array of spiritual and humanist concepts and an outlined framework for perceiving their relationships within the dimensions of inspiration, the science of the Christ, Christianity, and divine Science.

The Foursquare Pedagogical Structure



In the mid-1800 Mary Baker Eddy used the

biblical scientific metaphor as the foundation for a foursquare pedagogical structure with vast dimensions, a structure so large and so profound that she brought all of her major works into it as constituent parts of this one all-embracing work. Even her famous book **Science and Health with Key to the Scriptures** has been designed as a constituent part of it, together with ten other parts.

Mary Baker Eddy never wrote a word about her pedagogical structure, but left it to be discovered. Of course, she evidently expected it to be discovered since she assigned two prominent constituent parts of this structure as the subject for all formal teaching in Christian Science. Another feature that may assure that the discovery of her pedagogical structure will unfold in due course is the simple fact that geometric form that John spoke of as a foursquare structure has 16 elements which echoes that fact that all of Mary Baker Eddy's major work have been produced in 16 parts, or multiples thereof, or parts that are directly linked to them, as are her Bible lesson topics. For more details, please see the **Editor's Appendix**.

The Bible lessons presented here have been edited to highlight the deep linkage that has been created between the lessons and the pedagogical structure. The linkage is two-fold.

The **primary linkage** unfolds through the textbook chapters. The Bible lessons open with a "Golden Text" from the Bible for the lesson topic, followed by a sequence of Bible selections that are read alternately by the readers and the congregation in a Christian Science church service. The Bible lessons constitute the Sunday sermon, which is thereby fixed and universal throughout the world. The sermon part of the Bible lesson is divided into a number of sections, which all open with a Bible text and, as already noted, are followed up with correlative passages from Mary Baker Eddy's textbook, *Science and Health with Key to the Scriptures*. Here is where the link to the pedagogical structure begins.

The textbook chapters, where the citations are taken from, are part of the 16-element pedagogical structure, together with nine other parts, which thereby all become relevant to the Bible lesson texts. Since the linkage is provided through the textbook chapter, as earlier noted, a special symbol is prefixed to each textbook reference notation that links the chapter to the foursquare pedagogical structure. The symbol indicates in which column and at which level the textbook chapter is located within this structure. **An index is provided in the back of the book that brings together for each of the 16 elements of the pedagogical structure all the related elements pertinent for the Bible lesson.**

In the book of lessons presented here, only two of the related structures are considered. One of these is the 16-element structure of the Lord's Prayer, and

the second is the 16-element illustrated poem *Christ and Christmas*, by Mary Baker Eddy that carries a deep-reaching poetic and visual metaphor for each element of the pedagogical structure. For more details, please see the **Appendix: The Textbook Group**.

A **second linkage** between the Bible lessons and the pedagogical structure exists that links the 26 lesson topics to the 24-element platform structure of the textbook chapter, *Recapitulation*, which is also a part of the pedagogical structure. For more details, please see the **Appendix: The Recapitulation Group**. This linkage is attached in this book to each of the lesson topics, and in reverse, whenever a textbook citation is from the chapter *Recapitulation*.

A **third linkage** is indicated throughout the lessons whenever a lesson text is from the Christian Science Platform. Since this platform is also a part of the pedagogical structure and has two other parts associated with it, the associated elements are prefixed to the platform statements.

A unique presentation.

The format of the Bible lessons presented here is as unique as are the lessons themselves. The Bible lessons that are read in Christian Science churches are probably the most read Bible lessons in the world. Not only do they constitute the Sunday sermon. They are also read individually during the preceding week by many people of the congregations, usually on a daily basis, sometimes in part, but often as a whole. In many cases the lessons are divided into six or seven parts to invite the daily reading.

The lessons presented here are unique for another reason. They are the first historic lessons that were provided in the sequence that matches directly the characteristics of Mary Baker Eddy's pedagogical structure. Throughout the earlier lesson-sets the sequence of the topics has been changed several times until it was finalized in 1908. The presentation in this book has been adjusted to the finalized sequence that brings the sequence of the topics into a direct relationship with the pedagogical structure. The end result is a unique Divine Science Edition of the early Christian Science Bible lessons uplifted into the sphere of Divine Science. The presentation in this book brings the spiritual history of the late 1800s and early 1900s into the sphere of modern scientific discovery and spiritual development.

A note about the subheadings.

In presenting Mary Baker Eddy's textbook as a constituent of the pedagogical structure of Divine Science, rather than as a reference book, a different

focus is incorporated in the textbook citation format. The focus has been broadened from the small details to the larger details. In this context the subheadings that are normally tugged away in the margins of the standard textbook format are brought forward from the margins and placed in front of the paragraphs. This Divine-Science-oriented face provides a totally different image for the lesson background, inviting the reader to consider the scientific dimensions that stand behind a paragraph. This emphasis is not normally required when the book is considered as a reference book, such as when reading the texts aloud during the Bible lessons sermons. However, for individual scientific considerations these subheadings are rather profound.

The Purpose for this Edition

The unique, deep-linked presentation of the Bible lessons it is intended to provide a specific focus onto the nature of Mary Baker Eddy's textbook and the Bible lessons as constituent parts of Mary Baker Eddy's outlined universal pedagogical structure of Divine Science. The presentation in this book is limited to this particular purpose. However the editor's personal experience has shown that this particular type of presentation enhances the effectiveness of the Bible lessons. The type of presentation presented here has been originally prepared many years ago for the editor's own research use and has been found useful in this manner. It is therefore being adapted to modern communication formats and shared, together with the necessary background information added in the hope that it may benefit others in a similar way.

A More Detailed Exploration is available:

It is presented in the three-book series:
Discovering Infinity.

Of special interest here is **Volume 3: Universal Divine Science: Spiritual Pedagogical.** The book explores the basic architecture of Mary Baker Eddy's pedagogical structure in terms of its rows and columns, their interrelationship to each other, and the transitional flow between them, as well as their significance to scientific mental healing and the uplifting of civilization.

The books is available at the website:
Science.rolf-witzsche.com

Rolf A. F. Witzsche, Editor (October 2006)

July 3, 1898

Subject: 01 - GOD

0001

-- Golden Text --

I John 4:16

16 And we have known and believed the love that God hath to us. God is love; and he that dwelleth in love dwelleth in God, and God in him.

Responsive Reading

Psalm 103:1-5

1 Bless the Lord, O my soul: and all that is within me, bless his holy name.

2 Bless the Lord, O my soul, and forget not all his benefits:

3 Who forgiveth all thine iniquities; who healeth all thy diseases;

4 Who redeemeth thy life from destruction; who crowneth thee with lovingkindness and tender mercies;

5 Who satisfieth thy mouth with good things; so that thy youth is renewed like the eagle's.

I John 4:7-11

7 Beloved, let us love one another: for love is of God; and every one that loveth is born of God, and knoweth God.

8 He that loveth not knoweth not God; for God is love.

9 In this was manifested the love of God toward us, because that God sent his only begotten Son into the world, that we might live through him.

10 Herein is love, not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and sent his Son to be the propitiation for our sins.

11 Beloved, if God so loved us, we ought also to love one another.

Section 1

Genesis 1:1

1 In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth.

John 1:1-4

1 In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.

2 The same was in the beginning with God.

3 All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made.

4 In him was life; and the life was the light of men.

0002 Chapter 15: Genesis - 502:24

Ideas and identities

The infinite has no beginning. This word

beginning is employed to signify **the only**, - that is, the eternal verity and unity of God and man, including the universe. The creative Principle - Life, Truth, and Love - is God. The universe reflects God. There is but one creator and one creation. This creation consists of the unfolding of spiritual ideas and their identities, which are embraced in the infinite Mind and forever reflected. These ideas range from the infinitesimal to infinity, and the highest ideas are the sons and daughters of God.

0002 Chapter 15: Genesis - 503:20

Mind's idea faultless

Immortal and divine Mind presents the idea of God: **first**, in light; **second**, in reflection; **third**, in spiritual and immortal forms of beauty and goodness. But this Mind creates no element nor symbol of discord and decay. God creates neither erring thought, mortal life, mutable truth, nor variable love.

0030 Chapter 10: Science of Being - 275:6-12

Spirit the starting-point

The starting-point of divine Science is that God, Spirit, is All-in-all, and that there is no other might nor Mind, - that God is Love, and therefore He is divine Principle.

Divine synonyms

To grasp the reality and order of being in its Science, you must begin by reckoning God as the divine Principle of all that really is.

Section 2

Exodus 3:14

14 And God said unto Moses, I AM THAT I AM: and he said, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, I AM hath sent me unto you.

Revelation 1:8

8 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty.

588:20 Chapter 17: Glossary
(I AM)

I AM. God; incorporeal and eternal Mind; divine Principle; the only Ego.

0040 Chapter 9: Creation - 256:13

No divine corporeality

The everlasting I AM is not bounded nor compressed within the narrow limits of physical humanity, nor can He be understood aright through mortal concepts. The precise form of God must be of small importance in comparison with the sublime question, What is infinite Mind or divine Love?

Section 3

Deuteronomy 6:4

4 Hear, O Israel: The Lord our God is one Lord:

Isaiah 46:9

9 Remember the former things of old: for I am God, and there is none else; I am God, and there is none like me,

0040 Chapter 9: Creation - 256:9

Tritheism impossible

The theory of three persons in one God (that is, a personal Trinity or Tri-unity) suggests polytheism, rather than the one ever-present I AM. "Hear, O Israel: the Lord our God is one Lord."

0030 Chapter 10: Science of Being (PLATFORM)
- 331:26

(- Church Manual: 3. DISCIPLINE)

-7- Divine trinity

VII. Life, Truth, and Love constitute the triune Person called God, - that is, the triply divine Principle, Love. They represent a trinity in unity, three in one, - the same in essence, though multiform in office: God the Father-Mother; Christ the spiritual idea of sonship; divine Science or the Holy Comforter. These three express in divine Science the threefold, essential nature of the infinite. They also indicate the divine Principle of scientific being, the intelligent relation of God to man and the universe.

Section 4

Psalm 100:5

5 For the Lord is good; his mercy is everlasting; and his truth endureth to all generations.

Mark 10:18

18 And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? there is none good but one, that is, God.

0300 Chapter 6: Science, Theology, Medicine -
119:21

God and nature

God is natural good, and is represented only by the idea of goodness; while evil should be regarded as unnatural, because it is opposed to the nature of Spirit, God.

0030 Chapter 10: Science of Being (PLATFORM)
- 330:25-26

(- mortal mind: 3. Error creating other errors)

-3- Evil obsolete

III. The notion that both evil and good are real is a delusion of material sense, which Science annihilates.

0030 Chapter 10: Science of Being - 286:16-19

Goodness a portion of God

In the Saxon and twenty other tongues **good** is the term for God. The Scriptures declare all that He made to be good, like Himself, - good in Principle and in idea.

1000 Chapter 4: Christian Science versus
Spiritualism - 78:28

Spirit intangible

Spirit blesses man, but man cannot "tell whence it cometh." By it the sick are healed, the sorrowing are comforted, and the sinning are reformed. These are the effects of one universal God, the invisible good dwelling in eternal Science.

Section 5

Psalm 62:11

11 God hath spoken once; twice have I heard this; that power belongeth unto God.

Revelation 19:6

6 And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thunderings, saying, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.

Psalm 139:7-10

7 Whither shall I go from thy spirit? or whither shall I flee from thy presence?

8 If I ascend up into heaven, thou art there: if I make my bed in hell, behold, thou art there.

9 If I take the wings of the morning, and dwell in the uttermost parts of the sea;

10 Even there shall thy hand lead me, and thy right hand shall hold me.

Psalm 147:5

5 Great is our Lord, and of great power: his understanding is infinite.

0300 Chapter 6: Science, Theology, Medicine - 109:32

God's allness learned

The three great verities of Spirit, omnipotence, omnipresence, omniscience, - Spirit possessing all power, filling all space, constituting all Science, - contradict forever the belief that matter can be actual. These eternal verities reveal primeval existence as the radiant reality of God's creation, in which all that He has made is pronounced by His wisdom good.

0100 Chapter 8: Footsteps of Truth - 228:25

Priestly pride humbled

There is no power apart from God. Omnipotence has all-power, and to acknowledge any other power is to dishonor God. The humble Nazarene overthrew the supposition that sin, sickness, and death have power. He proved them powerless. It should have humbled the pride of the priests, when they saw the demonstration of Christianity excel the influence of their dead faith and ceremonies.

0020 Chapter 11: Some Objections Answered - 357:25

One supremacy

If what opposes God is real, there must be two powers, and God is not supreme and infinite. Can Deity be almighty, if another mighty and self-creative cause exists and sways mankind? Has the Father "Life in Himself," as the Scriptures say, and, if so, can Life, or God, dwell in evil and create it? Can matter drive Life, Spirit, hence, and so defeat omnipotence?

0003 Chapter 14: Recapitulation - 466:2

(03) Question: Is there more than one God or Principle?

ADAM = Belief in "original sin," sickness, and

death.

Topic: Life

Omni is adopted from the Latin adjective signifying **all**. Hence

God combines all-power or potency, all-science or true knowledge,

all-presence. The varied manifestations of Christian Science

indicate Mind, never matter, and have one Principle.

Section 6

Isaiah 63:16

16 Doubtless thou art our father,
though Abraham be ignorant of us, and
Israel acknowledge us not: thou, O
Lord, art our father, our redeemer;
thy name is from everlasting.

Luke 11:11,13

11 If a son shall ask bread of any
of you that is a father, will he give
him a stone? or if he ask a fish,
will he for a fish give him a
serpent?

13 If ye then, being evil, know how
to give good gifts unto your
children: how much more shall your
heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit
to them that ask him?

Matthew 5:48

48 Be ye therefore perfect, even as
your Father which is in heaven is
perfect.

586:9 Chapter 17: Glossary
(FATHER)

FATHER. Eternal Life; the one Mind; the divine
Principle, commonly called God.

4000 Chapter 1: Prayer - 6:3

Pardon and amendment

Divine Love corrects and governs man. Men may
pardon, but this divine Principle alone reforms the
sinner. God is not separate from the wisdom He bestows.
The talents He gives we must improve. Calling on Him
to forgive our work badly done or left undone, implies
the vain supposition that we have nothing to do but to
ask pardon, and that afterwards we shall be free to repeat
the offence.

3000 Chapter 2: Atonement and Eucharist - 36:7

Final purpose

Escape from punishment is not in accordance
with God's government, since justice is the handmaid
of mercy.

3000 Chapter 2: Atonement and Eucharist - 31:4

Fleshly ties temporal

Jesus acknowledged no ties of the flesh. He said:
"Call no man your father upon the earth: for one is your
Father, which is in heaven." Again he asked: "Who is
my mother, and who are my brethren," implying that it
is they who do the will of his Father. We have no record
of his calling any man by the name of **father**. He
recognized Spirit, God, as the only creator, and therefore
as the Father of all.

Section 7

Isaiah 66:13

13 As one whom his mother
comforteth, so will I comfort you;

and ye shall be comforted in
Jerusalem.

Psalm 18:35

35 Thou hast also given me the
shield of thy salvation: and thy
right hand hath holden me up, and thy
gentleness hath made me great.

0030 Chapter 10: Science of Being - 312:14-17

Vain ecstasies

People go into ecstasies over the sense of a
corporeal Jehovah, though with scarcely a spark of love
in their hearts; yet God is Love, and without Love, God,
immortality cannot appear.

0002 Chapter 15: Genesis - 517:10(begin In)

Ideal man and woman

In divine Science, we have not as much authority
for considering
God masculine, as we have for considering Him
feminine, for Love
mparts the clearest idea of Deity.

0002 Chapter 15: Genesis - 508:21

Mind's pure thought

The Mind or intelligence of production names
the female gender last in the ascending order of creation.
The intelligent individual idea, be it male or female,
rising from the lesser to the greater, unfolds the
infinitude of Love.

Section 8

I John 4:7,8,16

7 Beloved, let us love one another:
for love is of God; and every one
that loveth is born of God, and
knoweth God.

8 He that loveth not knoweth not
God; for God is love.

16 And we have known and believed
the love that God hath to us. God is
love; and he that dwelleth in love
dwelleth in God, and God in him.

Ephesians 2:19-22

19 Now therefore ye are no more
strangers and foreigners, but
fellowcitizens with the saints, and
of the household of God;

20 And are built upon the
foundation of the apostles and
prophets, Jesus Christ himself being
the chief corner stone;

21 In whom all the building fitly
framed together groweth unto an holy
temple in the Lord:

22 In whom ye also are builded
together for an habitation of God
through the Spirit.

Revelation 21:3,4

3 And I heard a great voice out of
heaven saying, Behold, the tabernacle
of God is with men, and he will dwell
with them, and they shall be his
people, and God himself shall be with
them, and be their God.

4 And God shall wipe away all tears
from their eyes; and there shall be
no more death, neither sorrow, nor
crying, neither shall there be any
more pain: for the former things are
passed away.

Spiritual Eucharist

0040 Chapter 9: Creation - 256:7

No material creation

Love, the divine Principle, is the Father and Mother of the universe, including man.

Our baptism is a purification from all error. Our church is built on the divine Principle, Love. We can unite with this church only as we are newborn of Spirit, as we reach the Life which is Truth and the Truth which is Life by bringing forth the fruits of Love, - casting out error and healing the sick. Our Eucharist is spiritual communion with the one God. Our bread, "which cometh down from heaven," is Truth. Our cup is the cross. Our wine the inspiration of Love, the draught our Master drank and commended to his followers.

0004 Chapter 13: Teaching Christian Science - 454:17-22

Love the incentive

Love for God and man is the true incentive in both healing and teaching. Love inspires, illumines, designates, and leads the way. Right motives give pinions to thought, and strength and freedom to speech and action. Love is priestess at the altar of Truth.

Subheadings in this lesson

- 01 1 - Ideas and identities
- 01 1 - Mind's idea faultless
- 01 1 - Spirit the starting-point
- 01 1 - Divine synonyms
- 01 2 - No divine corporeality
- 01 3 - Tritheism impossible
- 01 3 - -7- Divine trinity
- 01 4 - God and nature
- 01 4 - -3- Evil obsolete
- 01 4 - Goodness a portion of God
- 01 4 - Spirit intangible
- 01 5 - God's allness learned
- 01 5 - Priestly pride humbled
- 01 5 - One supremacy
- 01 6 - Pardon and amendment
- 01 6 - Final purpose
- 01 6 - Fleshly ties temporal
- 01 7 - Vain ecstasies
- 01 7 - Ideal man and woman
- 01 7 - Mind's pure thought
- 01 8 - No material creation
- 01 8 - Love the incentive
- 01 8 - Love casteth out fear
- 01 8 - Spiritual Eucharist

0010 Chapter 12: Christian Science Practice - 410:15

Love casteth out fear

The more difficult seems the material condition to be overcome by

Spirit, the stronger should be our faith and the purer our love.

The Apostle John says: "There is no fear in Love, but perfect Love

casteth out fear. . . . He that feareth is not made perfect in

Love." Here is a definite and inspired proclamation of Christian Science.

3000 Chapter 2: Atonement and Eucharist - 35:19

December 11, 1898

Subject: 02 - SACRAMENT

0010

-- Golden Text --

Hebrews 8:10

10 For this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, saith the Lord; I will put my laws into their mind, and write them in their hearts: and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people:

Responsive Reading

Romans 12:1-3,9-12,14,19-21

1 I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, which is your reasonable service.

2 And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God.

3 For I say, through the grace given unto me, to every man that is among you, not to think of himself more highly than he ought to think; but to think soberly, according as God hath dealt to every man the

measure of faith.

9 Let love be without dissimulation. Abhor that which is evil; cleave to that which is good.

10 Be kindly affectioned one to another with brotherly love; in honour preferring one another;

11 Not slothful in business; fervent in spirit; serving the Lord;

12 Rejoicing in hope; patient in tribulation; continuing instant in prayer;

14 Bless them which persecute you: bless, and curse not.

19 Dearly beloved, avenge not yourselves, but rather give place unto wrath: for it is written, Vengeance is mine; I will repay, saith the Lord.

20 Therefore if thine enemy hunger, feed him; if he thirst, give him drink: for in so doing thou shalt heap coals of fire on his head.

21 Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good.

Section 1

Exodus 6:2-7

2 And God spake unto Moses, and said unto him, I am the Lord:

3 And I appeared unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob, by the name of God Almighty, but by my name JEHOVAH was I not known to them.

4 And I have also established my covenant with them, to give them the land of Canaan, the land of their pilgrimage, wherein they were strangers.

5 And I have also heard the

groaning of the children of Israel,
whom the Egyptians keep in bondage;
and I have remembered my covenant.

6 Wherefore say unto the children
of Israel, I am the Lord, and I will
bring you out from under the burdens
of the Egyptians, and I will rid you
out of their bondage, and I will
redeem you with a stretched out arm,
and with great judgments:

7 And I will take you to me for a
people, and I will be to you a God:
and ye shall know that I am the Lord
your God, which bringeth you out from
under the burdens of the Egyptians.
Exodus 19:3-5

3 And Moses went up unto God, and
the Lord called unto him out of the
mountain, saying, Thus shalt thou say
to the house of Jacob, and tell the
children of Israel;

4 Ye have seen what I did unto the
Egyptians, and how I bare you on
eagles' wings, and brought you unto
myself.

5 Now therefore, if ye will obey my
voice indeed, and keep my covenant,
then ye shall be a peculiar treasure
unto me above all people: for all the
earth is mine:
Exodus 20:2,3

2 I am the Lord thy God, which have
brought thee out of the land of
Egypt, out of the house of bondage.

3 Thou shalt have no other gods
before me.

0300 Chapter 6: Science, Theology, Medicine -
109:4-6

Scientific evidence

Christian Science reveals incontrovertibly that
Mind is All-in-all, that the only realities are the divine

Mind and idea.

0300 Chapter 6: Science, Theology, Medicine -
114:10

Definition of mortal mind

In Science, Mind is **one**, including noumenon and
phenomena, God and His thoughts.

0300 Chapter 6: Science, Theology, Medicine -
112:32-3

Principle and practice

God is the Principle of divine metaphysics. As
there is but one God, there can be but one divine
Principle of all Science; and there must be fixed rules
for the demonstration of this divine Principle.

Section 2

I Chronicles 16:11-14

11 Seek the Lord and his strength,
seek his face continually.

12 Remember his marvellous works
that he hath done, his wonders, and
the judgments of his mouth;

13 O ye seed of Israel his servant,
ye children of Jacob, his chosen
ones.

14 He is the Lord our God; his
judgments are in all the earth.

Deuteronomy 4:7

7 For what nation is there so
great, who hath God so nigh unto

them, as the Lord our God is in all things that we call upon him for?

Psalm 99:5

5 Exalt ye the Lord our God, and worship at his footstool; for he is holy.

0040 Chapter 9: Creation - 264:15

Self-completeness

When we realize that Life is Spirit, never in nor of matter, this understanding will expand into self-completeness, finding all in God, good, and needing no other consciousness.

0040 Chapter 9: Creation - 265:10

Godward gravitation

This scientific sense of being, forsaking matter for Spirit, by no means suggests man's absorption into Deity and the loss of his identity, but confers upon man enlarged individuality, a wider sphere of thought and action, a more expansive love, a higher and more permanent peace.

0200 Chapter 7: Physiology - 178:32

Animal magnetism destroyed

Whoever reaches the understanding of Christian Science in its proper signification will perform the sudden cures of which it is capable; but this can be done only by taking up the cross and following Christ in the daily life.

0100 Chapter 8: Footsteps of Truth - 232:16-19,32

Denials of divine power

In our age Christianity is again demonstrating the power of divine Principle, as it did over nineteen hundred years ago, by healing the sick and triumphing over death.

Profession and proof

There is neither place nor opportunity in Science for error of any sort. Every day makes its demands upon us for higher proofs rather than professions of Christian power. These proofs consist solely in the destruction of sin, sickness, and death by the power of Spirit, as Jesus destroyed them. This is an element of progress, and progress is the law of God, whose law demands of us only what we can certainly fulfil.

Section 3

John 4:24

24 God is a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth.

John 1:17

17 For the law was given by Moses, but grace and truth came by Jesus Christ.

Hebrews 8:10,11

10 For this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, saith the Lord; I will put my laws into their mind, and write them in their hearts: and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people:

11 And they shall not teach every

man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for all shall know me, from the least to the greatest.

0003 Chapter 14: Recapitulation - 466:23

(04) Question: What are spirits and souls?
ADAM = Evil.
Topic: Truth

Mankind redeemed

Heathen mythology and Jewish theology have perpetuated the fallacy that intelligence, soul, and life can be in matter; and idolatry and ritualism are the outcome of all man-made beliefs. The Science of Christianity comes with fan in hand to separate the chaff from the wheat. Science will declare God aright, and Christianity will demonstrate this declaration and its divine Principle, making mankind better physically, morally, and spiritually.

0300 Chapter 6: Science, Theology, Medicine - 117:6-10

Spiritual language

God is Spirit; therefore the language of Spirit must be, and is, spiritual. Christian Science attaches no physical nature and significance to the Supreme Being or His manifestation; mortals alone do this.

3000 Chapter 2: Atonement and Eucharist - 31:25-28

Painful prospect

Referring to the materiality of the age, Jesus said:

"The hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth."

0030 Chapter 10: Science of Being (PLATFORM) - 333:16-23

(- Church Manual: 5. CHURCH SERVICES)

-13- The divine Principle and idea

XIII. The advent of Jesus of Nazareth marked the first century of the Christian era, but the Christ is without beginning of years or end of days. Throughout all generations both before and after the Christian era, the Christ, as the spiritual idea, - the reflection of God, - has come with some measure of power and grace to all prepared to receive Christ, Truth.

Section 4

John 7:14-17

14 #Now about the midst of the feast Jesus went up into the temple, and taught.

15 And the Jews marvelled, saying, How knoweth this man letters, having never learned?

16 Jesus answered them, and said, My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me.

17 If any man will do his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I speak of myself.
John 8:31,32

31 Then said Jesus to those Jews which believed on him, If ye continue in my word, then are ye my disciples indeed;

32 And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.
John 12:46

46 I am come a light into the world, that whosoever believeth on me should not abide in darkness.
John 13:17

17 If ye know these things, happy are ye if ye do them.

3000 Chapter 2: Atonement and Eucharist - 25:13-

19

Effective triumph

Jesus taught the way of Life by demonstration, that we may understand how this divine Principle heals the sick, casts out error, and triumphs over death. Jesus presented the ideal of God better than could any man whose origin was less spiritual. By his obedience to God, he demonstrated more spiritually than all others the Principle of being.

3000 Chapter 2: Atonement and Eucharist - 26:28-

32

Proof in practice

Our Master taught no mere theory, doctrine, or belief. It was the divine Principle of all real being which he taught and practised. His proof of Christianity was no form or system of religion and worship, but Christian Science, working out the harmony of Life and Love.

3000 Chapter 2: Atonement and Eucharist - 28:9

Help and hindrance

While respecting all that is good in the Church

or out of it, one's consecration to Christ is more on the ground of demonstration than of profession. In conscience, we cannot hold to beliefs outgrown; and by understanding more of the divine Principle of the deathless Christ, we are enabled to heal the sick and to triumph over sin.

3000 Chapter 2: Atonement and Eucharist - 40:25

Service and worship

Our heavenly Father, divine Love, demands that all men should follow the example of our Master and his apostles and not merely worship his personality. It is sad that the phrase **divine service** has come so generally to mean public worship instead of daily deeds.

Section 5

Matthew 26:17,19

17 #Now the first day of the feast of unleavened bread the disciples came to Jesus, saying unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eat the passover?

19 And the disciples did as Jesus had appointed them; and they made ready the passover.

Mark 14:22-25

22 #And as they did eat, Jesus took bread, and blessed, and brake it, and gave to them, and said, Take, eat: this is my body.

23 And he took the cup, and when he had given thanks, he gave it to them: and they all drank of it.

24 And he said unto them, This is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many.

25 Verily I say unto you, I will

drink no more of the fruit of the vine, until that day that I drink it new in the kingdom of God.

3000 Chapter 2: Atonement and Eucharist - 32:3,20-

2

Sacred sacrament

In ancient Rome a soldier was required to swear allegiance to his general. The Latin word for this oath was **sacramentum**, and our English word **sacrament** is derived from it. Among the Jews it was an ancient custom for the master of a feast to pass each guest a cup of wine. But the Eucharist does not commemorate a Roman soldier's oath, nor was the wine, used on convivial occasions and in Jewish rites, the cup of our Lord. The cup shows forth his bitter experience, - the cup which he prayed might pass from him, though he bowed in holy submission to the divine decree.

Spiritual refreshment

The true sense is spiritually lost, if the sacrament is confined to the use of bread and wine. The disciples had eaten, yet Jesus prayed and gave them bread. This would have been foolish in a literal sense; but in its spiritual signification, it was natural and beautiful. Jesus prayed; he withdrew from the material senses to refresh his heart with brighter, with spiritual views.

Jesus' sad repast

The Passover, which Jesus ate with his disciples in the month Nisan on the night before his crucifixion, was a mournful occasion, a sad supper taken at the close of day, in the twilight of a glorious career with shadows fast falling around; and this supper closed forever Jesus' ritualism or concessions to matter.

Section 6

John 16:28,33

28 I came forth from the Father, and am come into the world: again, I leave the world, and go to the Father.

33 These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace. In the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world.
John 17:11,21

11 And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keep through thine own name those whom thou hast given me, that they may be one, as we are.

21 That they all may be one; as thou, Father, art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us: that the world may believe that thou hast sent me.

3000 Chapter 2: Atonement and Eucharist - 33:27

Incisive questions

Christians, are you drinking his cup? Have you shared the blood of the New Covenant, the persecutions which attend a new and higher understanding of God? If not, can you then say that you have commemorated Jesus in his cup? Are all who eat bread and drink wine in memory of Jesus willing truly to drink his cup, take his cross, and leave all for the Christ-principle? Then why ascribe this inspiration to a dead rite, instead of showing, by casting out error and making the body "holy, acceptable unto God," that Truth has come to the understanding? If Christ, Truth, has come to us in demonstration, no other commemoration is requisite, for demonstration is Immanuel, or **God with us**; and if a friend be with us, why need we memorials of that friend?

3000 Chapter 2: Atonement and Eucharist - 34:29-

32

The last breakfast

What a contrast between our Lord's last supper and his last spiritual breakfast with his disciples in the bright morning hours at the joyful meeting on the shore of the Galilean Sea!

- 02 5 - Sacred sacrament
- 02 5 - Spiritual refreshment
- 02 5 - Jesus' sad repast
- 02 6 - Incisive questions
- 02 6 - The last breakfast
- 02 6 - Spiritual Eucharist

3000 Chapter 2: Atonement and Eucharist - 35:10-29

This spiritual meeting with our Lord in the dawn of a new light is the morning meal which Christian Scientists commemorate. They bow before Christ, Truth, to receive more of his reappearing and silently to commune with the divine Principle, Love. They celebrate their Lord's victory over death, his probation in the flesh after death, its exemplification of human probation, and his spiritual and final ascension above matter, or the flesh, when he rose out of material sight.

Spiritual Eucharist

Our baptism is a purification from all error. Our church is built on the divine Principle, Love. We can unite with this church only as we are newborn of Spirit, as we reach the Life which is Truth and the Truth which is Life by bringing forth the fruits of Love, - casting out error and healing the sick. Our Eucharist is spiritual communion with the one God. Our bread, "which cometh down from heaven," is Truth. Our cup is the cross. Our wine the inspiration of Love, the draught our Master drank and commended to his followers.

Subheadings in this lesson

- 02 1 - Scientific evidence
- 02 1 - Definition of mortal mind
- 02 1 - Principle and practice
- 02 2 - Self-completeness
- 02 2 - Godward gravitation
- 02 2 - Animal magnetism destroyed
- 02 2 - Denials of divine power
- 02 2 - Profession and proof
- 02 3 - Mankind redeemed
- 02 3 - Spiritual language
- 02 3 - Painful prospect
- 02 3 - -13- The divine Principle and idea
- 02 4 - Effective triumph
- 02 4 - Proof in practice
- 02 4 - Help and hindrance
- 02 4 - Service and worship

July 10, 1898

Subject: 03 - LIFE

o100

-- Golden Text --

Psalm 36:9

9 For with thee is the fountain of life: in thy light shall we see light.

Responsive Reading

Revelation 22:1-5,14-17

1 And he shewed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lamb.

2 In the midst of the street of it, and on either side of the river, was there the tree of life, which bare twelve manner of fruits, and yielded her fruit every month: and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations.

3 And there shall be no more curse: but the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it; and his servants shall serve him:

4 And they shall see his face; and his name shall be in their foreheads.

5 And there shall be no night there; and they need no candle, neither light of the sun; for the Lord God giveth them light: and they shall reign for ever and ever.

14 Blessed are they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city.

15 For without are dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie.

16 I Jesus have sent mine angel to testify unto you these things in the churches. I am the root and the offspring of David, and the bright and morning star.

17 And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. And let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely.

Section 1

Psalm 66:8,9

8 O bless our God, ye people, and make the voice of his praise to be heard:

9 Which holdeth our soul in life, and suffereth not our feet to be moved.

Psalm 36:9

9 For with thee is the fountain of life: in thy light shall we see light.

Acts 17:24-28

24 God that made the world and all things therein, seeing that he is Lord of heaven and earth, dwelleth not in temples made with hands;

25 Neither is worshipped with men's hands, as though he needed any thing, seeing he giveth to all life, and breath, and all things;

26 And hath made of one blood all nations of men for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation;

27 That they should seek the Lord, if haply they might feel after him, and find him, though he be not far from every one of us:

28 For in him we live, and move, and have our being; as certain also of your own poets have said, For we are also his offspring.

0002 Chapter 15: Genesis - 531:25-32

Biological inventions

Which institutes Life, - matter or Mind? Does Life begin with Mind or with matter? Is Life sustained by matter or by Spirit? Certainly not by both, since flesh wars against Spirit and the corporeal senses can take no cognizance of Spirit. The mythologic theory of material life at no point resembles the scientifically Christian record of man as created by Mind in the image and likeness of God and having dominion over all the earth.

0200 Chapter 7: Physiology - 193:32-2

Mind cures hip-disease

It has been demonstrated to me that Life is God and that the might of omnipotent Spirit shares not its strength with matter or with human will.

0300 Chapter 6: Science, Theology, Medicine - 107:15

Discontent with life

Feeling so perpetually the false consciousness that life inheres in the body, yet remembering that in reality God is our Life, we may well tremble in the prospect of those days in which we must say, "I have no pleasure in them."

0010 Chapter 12: Christian Science Practice - 390:4

Ultimate harmony

We cannot deny that Life is self-sustained, and we should never deny the everlasting harmony of Soul, simply because, to the mortal senses, there is seeming discord. It is our ignorance of God, the divine Principle, which produces apparent discord, and the right understanding of Him restores harmony. Truth will at length compel us all to exchange the pleasures and pains of sense for the joys of Soul.

0010 Chapter 12: Christian Science Practice - 428:26-4

The present immortality

The evidence of man's immortality will become more apparent, as material beliefs are given up and the immortal facts of being are admitted.

Careful guidance

The author has healed hopeless organic disease, and raised the dying to life and health through the

understanding of God as the only Life. It is a sin to believe that aught can overpower omnipotent and eternal Life, and this Life must be brought to light by the understanding that there is no death, as well as by other graces of Spirit.

Section 2

John 5:26

26 For as the Father hath life in himself; so hath he given to the Son to have life in himself;

I John 4:9

9 In this was manifested the love of God toward us, because that God sent his only begotten Son into the world, that we might live through him.

John 8:12

12 #Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life.

John 14:19

19 Yet a little while, and the world seeth me no more; but ye see me: because I live, ye shall live also.

0010 Chapter 12: Christian Science Practice - 429:31

Life all-inclusive

Jesus said (John viii. 51), "If a man keep my saying, he shall never see death." That statement is not

confined to spiritual life, but includes all the phenomena of existence. Jesus demonstrated this, healing the dying and raising the dead. Mortal mind must part with error, must put off itself with its deeds, and immortal manhood, the Christ ideal, will appear. Faith should enlarge its borders and strengthen its base by resting upon Spirit instead of matter. When man gives up his belief in death, he will advance more rapidly towards God, Life, and Love. Belief in sickness and death, as certainly as belief in sin, tends to shut out the true sense of Life and health. When will mankind wake to this great fact in Science?

0030 Chapter 10: Science of Being - 324:32-19

Abiding in Life

Jesus said substantially, "He that believeth in me shall not see death." That is, he who perceives the true idea of Life loses his belief in death. He who has the true idea of good loses all sense of evil, and by reason of this is being ushered into the undying realities of Spirit. Such a one abideth in Life, - life obtained not of the body incapable of supporting life, but of Truth, unfolding its own immortal idea. Jesus gave the true idea of being, which results in infinite blessings to mortals.

Indestructible being

In Colossians (iii. 4) Paul writes: "When Christ, who is our life, shall appear [be manifested], then shall ye also appear [be manifested] with him in glory." When spiritual being is understood in all its perfection, continuity, and might, then shall man be found in God's image. The absolute meaning of the apostolic words is this: Then shall man be found, in His likeness, perfect as the Father, indestructible in Life, "hid with Christ in God," - with Truth in divine Love, where human sense hath not seen man.

Section 3

John 3:5,6

5 Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.

6 That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit.

John 1:1,4,11-13

1 In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.

4 In him was life; and the life was the light of men.

11 He came unto his own, and his own received him not.

12 But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name:

13 Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

II Corinthians 5:17

17 Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new.

0030 Chapter 10: Science of Being (PLATFORM)
- 339:25

(- Church Manual: 16: CHURCH MANUAL)

-32- Basis of health and immortality

The basis of all health, sinlessness, and immortality is the great fact that God is the only Mind;

and this Mind must be not merely believed, but it must be understood. To get rid of sin through Science, is to divest sin of any supposed mind or reality, and never to admit that sin can have intelligence or power, pain or pleasure. You conquer error by denying its verity. Our various theories will never lose their imaginary power for good or evil, until we lose our faith in them and make life its own proof of harmony and God.

0100 Chapter 8: Footsteps of Truth - 216:3-5,28-1

The serpent of error

Who shall say that man is alive to-day, but may be dead to-morrow? What has touched Life, God, to such strange issues?

Personal identity

When you say, "Man's body is material," I say with Paul: Be "willing rather to be absent from the body, and to be present with the Lord." Give up your material belief of mind in matter, and have but one Mind, even God; for this Mind forms its own likeness.

0030 Chapter 10: Science of Being - 322:3-7

Standpoints changed

When understanding changes the standpoints of life and intelligence from a material to a spiritual basis, we shall gain the reality of Life, the control of Soul over sense, and we shall perceive Christianity, or Truth, in its divine Principle.

0030 Chapter 10: Science of Being - 289:31

Spiritual offspring

Man is not the offspring of flesh, but of Spirit, - of Life, not of matter. Because Life is God, Life must be eternal, self-existent. Life is the everlasting I AM, the Being who was and is and shall be, whom nothing can erase.

Section 4

Proverbs 21:21

21 He that followeth after righteousness and mercy findeth life, righteousness, and honour.

Proverbs 12:28

28 In the way of righteousness is life: and in the pathway thereof there is no death.

I John 2:25,29

25 And this is the promise that he hath promised us, even eternal life.

29 If ye know that he is righteous, ye know that every one that doeth righteousness is born of him.

Romans 8:2,10

2 For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death.

10 And if Christ be in you, the body is dead because of sin; but the Spirit is life because of righteousness.

Spiritual insight

Paul said, "To be spiritually minded is life." We approach God, or Life, in proportion to our spirituality, our fidelity to Truth and Love; and in that ratio we know all human need and are able to discern the thought of the sick and the sinning for the purpose of healing them. Error of any kind cannot hide from the law of God.

0010 Chapter 12: Christian Science Practice - 409:27

Death no benefactor

We have no right to say that life depends on matter now, but will not depend on it after death. We cannot spend our days here in ignorance of the Science of Life, and expect to find beyond the grave a reward for this ignorance. Death will not make us harmonious and immortal as a recompense for ignorance. If here we give no heed to Christian Science, which is spiritual and eternal, we shall not be ready for spiritual Life hereafter.

0003 Chapter 14: Recapitulation - 487:3

(19) Question: Is materiality the concomitant of spirituality, and is material sense a necessary preliminary to the understanding and expression of Spirit?

ADAM = An inverted image of Spirit.

Topic: Adam and Fallen Man

Exercise of Mind faculties

Life is deathless. Life is the origin and ultimate of man, never attainable through death, but gained by walking in the pathway of Truth both before and after

that which is called death. There is more Christianity in seeing and hearing spiritually than materially. There is more Science in the perpetual exercise of the Mind-faculties than in their loss. Lost they cannot be, while Mind remains. The apprehension of this gave sight to the blind and hearing to the deaf centuries ago, and it will repeat the wonder.

0010 Chapter 12: Christian Science Practice - 428:3

Vision opening

Life is real, and death is the illusion. A demonstration of the facts of Soul in Jesus' way resolves the dark visions of material sense into harmony and immortality. Man's privilege at this supreme moment is to prove the words of our Master: "If a man keep my saying, he shall never see death." To divest thought of false trusts and material evidences in order that the spiritual facts of being may appear, - this is the great attainment by means of which we shall sweep away the false and give place to the true. Thus we may establish in truth the temple, or body, "whose builder and maker is God."

Section 5

Ephesians 2:4,6

4 But God, who is rich in mercy,
for his great love wherewith he loved
us,

6 And hath raised us up together,
and made us sit together in heavenly
places in Christ Jesus:

Colossians 3:1,3,4

1 If ye then be risen with Christ,
seek those things which are above,
where Christ sitteth on the right
hand of God.

3 For ye are dead, and your life is
hid with Christ in God.

4 When Christ, who is our life,
shall appear, then shall ye also
appear with him in glory.

I Corinthians 15:56,57

56 The sting of death is sin; and
the strength of sin is the law.

57 But thanks be to God, which
giveth us the victory through our
Lord Jesus Christ.

I John 5:20

20 And we know that the Son of God
is come, and hath given us an
understanding, that we may know him
that is true, and we are in him that
is true, even in his Son Jesus
Christ. This is the true God, and
eternal life.

0030 Chapter 10: Science of Being - 323:24

Need and supply

The true idea of God gives the true understanding of Life and Love, robs the grave of victory, takes away all sin and the delusion that there are other minds, and destroys mortality.

4000 Chapter 1: Prayer - 14:25

Spiritualized consciousness

Entirely separate from the belief and dream of material living, is the Life divine, revealing spiritual understanding and the consciousness of man's dominion over the whole earth. This understanding casts out error and heals the sick, and with it you can speak "as one having authority."

0200 Chapter 7: Physiology - 200:9

A mortal not man

Life is, always has been, and ever will be independent of matter; for Life is God, and man is the idea of God, not formed materially but spiritually, and not subject to decay and dust. The Psalmist said: "Thou madest him to have dominion over the works of Thy hands. Thou hast put all things under his feet."

Section 6

Hebrews 7:15,16

15 And it is yet far more evident: for that after the similitude of Melchisedec there ariseth another priest,

16 Who is made, not after the law of a carnal commandment, but after the power of an endless life.

John 5:24

24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life.

John 6:40

40 And this is the will of him that

sent me, that every one which seeth the Son, and believeth on him, may have everlasting life: and I will raise him up at the last day.

0100 Chapter 8: Footsteps of Truth - 249:18-20(to)

Illusive dreams

Life is, like Christ, "the same yesterday, and to-day, and forever." Organization and time have nothing to do with Life.

0003 Chapter 14: Recapitulation - 468:25-6

(08) Question: What is Life?

ADAM = Dust to dust.

Topic: Mind

Eternity of Life

Question. - What is Life?

Answer. - Life is divine Principle, Mind, Soul, Spirit. Life is without beginning and without end. Eternity, not time, expresses the thought of Life, and time is no part of eternity. One ceases in proportion as the other is recognized. Time is finite; eternity is forever infinite. Life is neither in nor of matter. What is termed matter is unknown to Spirit, which includes in itself all substance and is Life eternal. Matter is a human concept. Life is divine Mind. Life is not limited. Death and finiteness are unknown to Life. If Life ever had a beginning, it would also have an ending.

0010 Chapter 12: Christian Science Practice - 410:4

Life eternal and present

"This is life eternal," says Jesus, - is, not **shall be**; and then he defines everlasting life as a present knowledge of his Father and of himself, - the knowledge of Love, Truth, and Life. "This is life eternal, that they might know Thee, the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom Thou hast sent." The Scriptures say, "Man shall not live by bread **alone**, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God," showing that Truth is the actual life of man; but mankind objects to making this teaching practical.

0100 Chapter 8: Footsteps of Truth - 245:32-6

Man reflects God

The infinite never began nor will it ever end. Mind and its formations can never be annihilated. Man is not a pendulum, swinging between evil and good, joy and sorrow, sickness and health, life and death. Life and its faculties are not measured by calendars. The perfect and immortal are the eternal likeness of their Maker.

0100 Chapter 8: Footsteps of Truth - 246:27

True life eternal

Life is eternal. We should find this out, and begin the demonstration thereof. Life and goodness are immortal. Let us then shape our views of existence into loveliness, freshness, and continuity, rather than into age and blight.

0100 Chapter 8: Footsteps of Truth - 247:15

Eternal beauty

Immortal men and women are models of spiritual sense, drawn by perfect Mind and reflecting those higher conceptions of loveliness which transcend all material sense.

Subheadings in this lesson

- 03 1 - Biological inventions
- 03 1 - Mind cures hip-disease
- 03 1 - Discontent with life
- 03 1 - Ultimate harmony
- 03 1 - The present immortality
- 03 1 - Careful guidance
- 03 2 - Life all-inclusive
- 03 2 - Abiding in Life
- 03 2 - Indestructible being
- 03 3 - -32- Basis of health and immortality
- 03 3 - The serpent of error
- 03 3 - Personal identity
- 03 3 - Standpoints changed
- 03 3 - Spiritual offspring
- 03 4 - Spiritual insight
- 03 4 - Death no benefactor
- 03 4 - Exercise of Mind faculties
- 03 4 - Vision opening
- 03 5 - Need and supply
- 03 5 - Spiritualized consciousness
- 03 5 - A mortal not man
- 03 6 - Illusive dreams
- 03 6 - Eternity of Life
- 03 6 - Life eternal and present
- 03 6 - Man reflects God
- 03 6 - True life eternal
- 03 6 - Eternal beauty

July 17, 1898

Subject: 04 - TRUTH

1000

-- Golden Text --

John 8:32

32 And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.

Responsive Reading

Zechariah 8:3,8-12,16,19-23

3 Thus saith the Lord; I am returned unto Zion, and will dwell in the midst of Jerusalem: and Jerusalem shall be called a city of truth; and the mountain of the Lord of hosts the holy mountain.

8 And I will bring them, and they shall dwell in the midst of Jerusalem: and they shall be my people, and I will be their God, in truth and in righteousness.

9 #Thus saith the Lord of hosts; Let your hands be strong, ye that hear in these days these words by the mouth of the prophets, which were in the day that the foundation of the house of the Lord of hosts was laid, that the temple might be built.

10 For before these days there was no hire for man, nor any hire for beast; neither was there any peace to him that went out or came in because of the affliction: for I set all men every one against his neighbour.

11 But now I will not be unto the residue of this people as in the former days, saith the Lord of hosts.

12 For the seed shall be prosperous; the vine shall give her fruit, and the ground shall give her increase, and the heavens shall give their dew; and I will cause the remnant of this people to possess all these things.

16 #These are the things that ye shall do; speak ye every man the truth to his neighbour; execute the judgment of truth and peace in your gates:

19 Thus saith the Lord of hosts; The fast of the fourth month, and the fast of the fifth, and the fast of the seventh, and the fast of the tenth, shall be to the house of Judah joy and gladness, and cheerful feasts; therefore love the truth and peace.

20 Thus saith the Lord of hosts; It shall yet come to pass, that there shall come people, and the inhabitants of many cities:

21 And the inhabitants of one city shall go to another, saying, Let us go speedily to pray before the Lord, and to seek the Lord of hosts: I will go also.

22 Yea, many people and strong nations shall come to seek the Lord of hosts in Jerusalem, and to pray before the Lord.

23 Thus saith the Lord of hosts; In those days it shall come to pass, that ten men shall take hold out of all languages of the nations, even shall take hold of the skirt of him that is a Jew, saying, We will go with you: for we have heard that God is with you.

Proverbs 3:3-5

3 Let not mercy and truth forsake thee: bind them about thy neck; write them upon the table of thine heart:

4 So shalt thou find favour and good understanding in the sight of God and man.

5 #Trust in the Lord with all thine heart; and lean not unto thine own understanding.

Psalms 25:1,5

1 Unto thee, O Lord, do I lift up my soul.

5 Lead me in thy truth, and teach me: for thou art the God of my salvation; on thee do I wait all the day.

Psalms 43:3,4

3 O send out thy light and thy truth: let them lead me; let them bring me unto thy holy hill, and to thy tabernacles.

4 Then will I go unto the altar of God, unto God my exceeding joy: yea, upon the harp will I praise thee, O God my God.

0003 Chapter 14: Recapitulation - 497:3,20

(24) Question: Have Christian Scientists any religious creed?

ADAM = That of which wisdom saith, "Thou shalt surely die."

Topic: Christian Science

- Tenets -

1. As adherents of Truth, we take the inspired Word of the Bible as our sufficient guide to eternal Life.

5. We acknowledge that the crucifixion of Jesus

and his resurrection served to uplift faith to understand eternal Life, even the allness of Soul, Spirit, and the nothingness of matter.

0003 Chapter 14: Recapitulation - 492:29-2

(21) Question: Do the five corporeal senses constitute man?

ADAM = Life's counterfeit, which ultimates in death.

Topic: Ancient and Modern Necromancy, alies Mesmerism, and Hypnotism, Denounced

Victory for Truth

The conservative theory, long believed, is that there are two factors, matter and mind, uniting on some impossible basis. This theory would keep truth and error always at war. Victory would perch on neither banner. On the other hand, Christian Science speedily shows Truth to be triumphant.

0300 Chapter 6: Science, Theology, Medicine - 142:28

Question of precedence

God being All-in-all, He made medicine; but that medicine was Mind. It could not have been matter, which departs from the nature and character of Mind, God. Truth is God's remedy for error of every kind, and Truth destroys only what is untrue. Hence the fact that, to-day, as yesterday, Christ casts out evils and heals the sick.

3000 Chapter 2: Atonement and Eucharist - 21:1-5

Moral victory

If Truth is overcoming error in your daily walk and conversation, you can finally say, "I have fought a good fight . . . I have kept the faith," because you are a better man. This is having our part in the at-one-ment with Truth and Love.

Section 2

John 18:37,38

37 Pilate therefore said unto him, Art thou a king then? Jesus answered, Thou sayest that I am a king. To this end was I born, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should bear witness unto the truth. Every one that is of the truth heareth my voice.

38 Pilate saith unto him, What is truth? And when he had said this, he went out again unto the Jews, and saith unto them, I find in him no fault at all.

John 8:38,40,44-47

38 I speak that which I have seen with my Father: and ye do that which ye have seen with your father.

40 But now ye seek to kill me, a man that hath told you the truth, which I have heard of God: this did not Abraham.

44 Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it.

45 And because I tell you the truth, ye believe me not.

46 Which of you convinceth me of sin? And if I say the truth, why do ye not believe me?

47 He that is of God heareth God's words: ye therefore hear them not,

because ye are not of God.

Daniel 9:13

13 As it is written in the law of Moses, all this evil is come upon us: yet made we not our prayer before the Lord our God, that we might turn from our iniquities, and understand thy truth.

0100 Chapter 8: Footsteps of Truth - 223:14-24,28-32

The question of the ages

The question, "What is Truth," convulses the world. Many are ready to meet this inquiry with the assurance which comes of understanding; but more are blinded by their old illusions, and try to "give it pause." "If the blind lead the blind, both shall fall into the ditch."

The efforts of error to answer this question by some **ology** are vain. Spiritual rationality and free thought accompany approaching Science, and cannot be put down. They will emancipate humanity, and supplant unscientific means and so-called laws.

Heralds of Science

Marvels, calamities, and sin will much more abound as truth urges upon mortals its resisted claims; but the awful daring of sin destroys sin, and foreshadows the triumph of truth. God will overturn, until "He come whose right it is."

0002 Chapter 15: Genesis - 545:17

Mental tillage

Outside of Christian Science all is vague and hypothetical, the opposite of Truth; yet this opposite, in its false view of God and man, impudently demands

a blessing.

0020 Chapter 11: Some Objections Answered -
356:9

Irreconcilable differences

Jesus reasoned on this subject practically, and controlled sickness, sin, and death on the basis of his spirituality. Understanding the nothingness of material things, he spoke of flesh and Spirit as the two opposites, - as error and Truth, not contributing in any way to each other's happiness and existence. Jesus knew, "It is the spirit that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing."

0020 Chapter 11: Some Objections Answered -
357:5-8

Two infinite creators absurd

We sustain Truth, not by accepting, but by rejecting a lie.

Jesus said of personified evil, that it was "a liar, and the father of it."

Section 3

I John 1:5,6

5 This then is the message which we have heard of him, and declare unto you, that God is light, and in him is no darkness at all.

6 If we say that we have fellowship with him, and walk in darkness, we lie, and do not the truth:
I John 4:4-6

4 Ye are of God, little children, and have overcome them: because greater is he that is in you, than he

that is in the world.

5 They are of the world: therefore speak they of the world, and the world heareth them.

6 We are of God: he that knoweth God heareth us; he that is not of God heareth not us. Hereby know we the spirit of truth, and the spirit of error.

John 1:17

17 For the law was given by Moses, but grace and truth came by Jesus Christ.

John 14:6,15-17,26

6 Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.

15 If ye love me, keep my commandments.

16 And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever;

17 Even the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you.

26 But the Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.

0030 Chapter 10: Science of Being - 268:9-11

Materialistic challenge

Materialistic hypotheses challenge metaphysics to meet in final combat.

0030 Chapter 10: Science of Being - 287:10-11,32

Divine allness

In Science, Truth is divine, and the **infinite** God can have no unlikeness.

Error unveiled

Truth cannot be contaminated by error. The statement that **Truth is real** necessarily includes the correlated statement, that **error, Truth's unlikeness, is unreal**.

0030 Chapter 10: Science of Being - 288:29-1

The Christ-element

The Christ-element in the Messiah made him the Way-shower, Truth and Life.

The eternal Truth destroys what mortals seem to have learned from error, and man's real existence as a child of God comes to light.

0010 Chapter 12: Christian Science Practice - 410:9

Life eternal and present

The Scriptures say, "Man shall not live by bread **alone**, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God," showing that Truth is the actual life of man; but mankind objects to making this teaching practical.

0030 Chapter 10: Science of Being - 271:20-5

New Testament basis

Our Master said, "But the Comforter . . . shall teach you all things." When the Science of Christianity appears, it will lead you into all truth. The Sermon on the Mount is the essence of this Science, and the eternal life, not the death of Jesus, is its outcome.

Modern evangel

Those, who are willing to leave their nets or to cast them on the right side for Truth, have the opportunity now, as aforesaid, to learn and to practise Christian healing. The Scriptures contain it. The spiritual import of the Word imparts this power. But, as Paul says, "How shall they hear without a preacher? and how shall they preach, except they be sent?" If sent, how shall they preach, convert, and heal multitudes, except the people hear?

Spirituality of Scripture

The spiritual sense of truth must be gained before Truth can be understood. This sense is assimilated only as we are honest, unselfish, loving, and meek.

Section 4

I Kings 17:17,22-24

17 #And it came to pass after these things, that the son of the woman, the mistress of the house, fell sick; and his sickness was so sore, that there was no breath left in him.

22 And the Lord heard the voice of Elijah; and the soul of the child came into him again, and he revived.

23 And Elijah took the child, and brought him down out of the chamber into the house, and delivered him

unto his mother: and Elijah said,
See, thy son liveth.

24 #And the woman said to Elijah,
Now by this I know that thou art a
man of God, and that the word of the
Lord in thy mouth is truth.

John 8:32

32 And ye shall know the truth, and
the truth shall make you free.

0100 Chapter 8: Footsteps of Truth - 227:19

Native freedom

Love and Truth make free, but evil and error lead
into captivity.

0100 Chapter 8: Footsteps of Truth - 230:1

Sickness from mortal mind

If sickness is real, it belongs to immortality; if
true, it is a part of Truth. Would you attempt with drugs,
or without, to destroy a quality or condition of Truth?
But if sickness and sin are illusions, the awakening from
this mortal dream, or illusion, will bring us into health,
holiness, and immortality. This awakening is the forever
coming of Christ, the advanced appearing of Truth,
which casts out error and heals the sick. This is the
salvation which comes through God, the divine
Principle, Love, as demonstrated by Jesus.

0003 Chapter 14: Recapitulation - 495:2-13

(22b) Question: ...and show how it is to be healed?
ADAM = The usurper of Spirit's creation, called
self-creative matter.

Topic: God the Preserver of Man

Followers of Jesus

Truth casts out error now as surely as it did
nineteen centuries ago. All of Truth is not understood;
hence its healing power is not fully demonstrated.

Destruction of all evil

If sickness is true or the idea of Truth, you cannot
destroy sickness, and it would be absurd to try. Then
classify sickness and error as our Master did, when he
spoke of the sick, "whom Satan hath bound," and find a
sovereign antidote for error in the life-giving power of
Truth acting on human belief, a power which opens the
prison doors to such as are bound, and sets the captive
free physically and morally.

0100 Chapter 8: Footsteps of Truth - 224:28-11

Mental emancipation

Truth brings the elements of liberty. On its
banner is the Soul-inspired motto, "Slavery is abolished."
The power of God brings deliverance to the captive.
No power can withstand divine Love. What is this
supposed power, which opposes itself to God? Whence
cometh it? What is it that binds man with iron shackles
to sin, sickness, and death? Whatever enslaves man is
opposed to the divine government. Truth makes man
free.

Truth's ordeal

You may know when first Truth leads by the
fewness and faithfulness of its followers. Thus it is that
the march of time bears onward freedom's banner. The
powers of this world will fight, and will command their
sentinels not to let truth pass the guard until it subscribes
to their systems; but Science, heeding not the pointed
bayonet, marches on.

John 17:1,6,8,17-19

1 These words spake Jesus, and lifted up his eyes to heaven, and said, Father, the hour is come; glorify thy Son, that thy Son also may glorify thee:

6 I have manifested thy name unto the men which thou gavest me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gavest them me; and they have kept thy word.

8 For I have given unto them the words which thou gavest me; and they have received them, and have known surely that I came out from thee, and they have believed that thou didst send me.

17 Sanctify them through thy truth: thy word is truth.

18 As thou hast sent me into the world, even so have I also sent them into the world.

19 And for their sakes I sanctify myself, that they also might be sanctified through the truth.

0100 Chapter 8: Footsteps of Truth - 201:1-3

Practical preaching

The best sermon ever preached is Truth practised and demonstrated by the destruction of sin, sickness, and death.

0040 Chapter 9: Creation - 255:1-6

Inadequate theories of creation

Eternal Truth is changing the universe. As mortals drop off their mental swaddling-clothes, thought expands into expression. "Let there be light," is the perpetual demand of Truth and Love, changing chaos into order and discord into the music of the spheres.

0100 Chapter 8: Footsteps of Truth - 243:25

Annihilation of error

Truth has no consciousness of error. Love has no sense of hatred. Life has no partnership with death. Truth, Life, and Love are a law of annihilation to everything unlike themselves, because they declare nothing except God.

0030 Chapter 10: Science of Being - 292:7-10

Primitive error

Truth will be to us "the resurrection and the life" only as it destroys all error and the belief that Mind, the only immortality of man, can be fettered by the body, and Life be controlled by death.

0003 Chapter 14: Recapitulation - 474:24-2

(13) Question: Is there no sin?

ADAM = The opposite of Spirit and His creations.

Topic: Reality

Truth destroys falsity

Despite the hallowing influence of Truth in the destruction of error, must error still be immortal? Truth spares all that is true. If evil is real, Truth must make it so; but error, not Truth, is the author of the unreal, and the unreal vanishes, while all that is real is eternal. The

apostle says that the mission of Christ is to "destroy the works of the devil." Truth destroys falsity and error, for light and darkness cannot dwell together. Light extinguishes the darkness, and the Scripture declares that there is "no night there."

Section 6

Matthew 16:6

6 #Then Jesus said unto them, Take heed and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees.

Matthew 13:33

33 #Another parable spake he unto them; The kingdom of heaven is like unto leaven, which a woman took, and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

I John 2:27

27 But the anointing which ye have received of him abideth in you, and ye need not that any man teach you: but as the same anointing teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is no lie, and even as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in him.

I Timothy 2:1,3,4

1 I exhort therefore, that, first of all, supplications, prayers, intercessions, and giving of thanks, be made for all men;

3 For this is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Saviour;

4 Who will have all men to be saved, and to come unto the knowledge of the truth.

0300 Chapter 6: Science, Theology, Medicine -
117:27-12

Opacity of the senses

Truth is a revelation.

Leaven of Truth

Jesus bade his disciples beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees, which he defined as human doctrines. His parable of the "leaven, which a woman took, and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened," impels the inference that the spiritual leaven signifies the Science of Christ and its spiritual interpretation, - an inference far above the merely ecclesiastical and formal applications of the illustration.

Did not this parable point a moral with a prophecy, foretelling the second appearing in the flesh of the Christ, Truth, hidden in sacred secrecy from the visible world?

Ages pass, but this leaven of Truth is ever at work. It must destroy the entire mass of error, and so be eternally glorified in man's spiritual freedom.

0002 Chapter 15: Genesis - 545:27-32

Erroneous standpoint

Truth has but one reply to all error, - to sin, sickness, and death: "Dust [nothingness] thou art, and unto dust [nothingness] shalt thou return."

Mortality mythical

"As in Adam [error] all die, even so in Christ [Truth] shall all be made alive."

Subheadings in this lesson

- 04 1 - - Tenets -
- 04 1 - Victory for Truth
- 04 1 - Question of precedence
- 04 1 - Moral victory
- 04 2 - The question of the ages
- 04 2 - Heralds of Science

- 04 2 - Mental tillage
- 04 2 - Irreconcilable differences
- 04 2 - Two infinite creators absurd
- 04 3 - Materialistic challenge
- 04 3 - Divine allness
- 04 3 - Error unveiled
- 04 3 - The Christ-element
- 04 3 - Life eternal and present
- 04 3 - New Testament basis
- 04 3 - Modern evangel
- 04 3 - Spirituality of Scripture
- 04 4 - Native freedom
- 04 4 - Sickness from mortal mind
- 04 4 - Followers of Jesus
- 04 4 - Destruction of all evil
- 04 4 - Mental emancipation
- 04 4 - Truth's ordeal
- 04 5 - Practical preaching
- 04 5 - Inadequate theories of creation
- 04 5 - Annihilation of error
- 04 5 - Primitive error
- 04 5 - Truth destroys falsity
- 04 6 - Opacity of the senses
- 04 6 - Leaven of Truth
- 04 6 - Erroneous standpoint
- 04 6 - Mortality mythical

July 24,1898

Subject: 05 - LOVE

0001

-- Golden Text --

I John 5:2

2 By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God, and keep his commandments.

Responsive Reading

I John 4:12-21

12 No man hath seen God at any time. If we love one another, God dwelleth in us, and his love is perfected in us.

13 Hereby know we that we dwell in him, and he in us, because he hath given us of his Spirit.

14 And we have seen and do testify that the Father sent the Son to be the Saviour of the world.

15 Whosoever shall confess that Jesus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.

16 And we have known and believed the love that God hath to us. God is love; and he that dwelleth in love dwelleth in God, and God in him.

17 Herein is our love made perfect, that we may have boldness in the day of judgment: because as he is, so are we in this world.

18 There is no fear in love; but

perfect love casteth out fear: because fear hath torment. He that feareth is not made perfect in love.

19 We love him, because he first loved us.

20 If a man say, I love God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar: for he that loveth not his brother whom he hath seen, how can he love God whom he hath not seen?

21 And this commandment have we from him, That he who loveth God love his brother also.

Section 1

I John 4:7,8,12,16,21

7 Beloved, let us love one another: for love is of God; and every one that loveth is born of God, and knoweth God.

8 He that loveth not knoweth not God; for God is love.

12 No man hath seen God at any time. If we love one another, God dwelleth in us, and his love is perfected in us.

16 And we have known and believed the love that God hath to us. God is love; and he that dwelleth in love dwelleth in God, and God in him.

21 And this commandment have we from him, That he who loveth God love his brother also.

0030 Chapter 10: Science of Being - 275:6

Spirit the starting-point

The starting-point of divine Science is that God, Spirit, is All-in-all, and that there is no other might nor Mind, - that God is Love, and therefore He is divine Principle.

0040 Chapter 9: Creation - 256:7

No material creation

Love, the divine Principle, is the Father and Mother of the universe, including man.

0300 Chapter 6: Science, Theology, Medicine - 140:4,25-27

God invisible to the senses

That God is a corporeal being, nobody can truly affirm. The Bible represents Him as saying: "Thou canst not see My face; for there shall no man see Me, and live." Not materially but spiritually we know Him as divine Mind, as Life, Truth, and Love. We shall obey and adore in proportion as we apprehend the divine nature and love Him understandingly, warring no more over the corporeality, but rejoicing in the affluence of our God. Religion will then be of the heart and not of the head. Mankind will no longer be tyrannical and proscriptive from lack of love, - straining out gnats and swallowing camels.

Anthropomorphism

The Christian Science God is universal, eternal, divine Love,
 hich changeth not and causeth no evil, disease, nor death.

Section 2

John 14:15,23

15 If ye love me, keep my commandments.

23 Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him.
 John 15:10,12

10 If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love; even as I have kept my Father's commandments, and abide in his love.

12 This is my commandment, That ye love one another, as I have loved you.

I John 5:2-4

2 By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God, and keep his commandments.

3 For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments: and his commandments are not grievous.

4 For whatsoever is born of God overcometh the world: and this is the victory that overcometh the world, even our faith.

0300 Chapter 6: Science, Theology, Medicine - 138:14

Sublime summary

The supremacy of Spirit was the foundation on which Jesus built.

His sublime summary points to the religion of Love.

4000 Chapter 1: Prayer - 4:5

Efficacious petitions

that God is Love.

To keep the commandments of our Master and follow his example, is our proper debt to him and the only worthy evidence of our gratitude for all that he has done. Outward worship is not of itself sufficient to express loyal and heartfelt gratitude, since he has said: "If ye love me, keep my commandments."

0100 Chapter 8: Footsteps of Truth - 241:19

Spirit transforms

The substance of all devotion is the reflection and demonstration of divine Love, healing sickness and destroying sin. Our Master said, "If ye love me, keep my commandments."

3000 Chapter 2: Atonement and Eucharist - 20:24

Behest of the cross

Material belief is slow to acknowledge what the spiritual fact implies. The truth is the centre of all religion. It commands sure entrance into the realm of Love. St. Paul wrote, "Let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset us, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us;" that is, let us put aside material self and sense, and seek the divine Principle and Science of all healing.

0001 Chapter 16: The Apocalypse - 569:11-14

The robe of Science

He that touches the hem of Christ's robe and masters his mortal beliefs, animality, and hate, rejoices in the proof of healing, - in a sweet and certain sense

Section 3

James 1:12

12 Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he shall receive the crown of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that love him.

Romans 8:28

28 And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose.

I Corinthians 2:9

9 But as it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him.

0004 Chapter 13: Teaching Christian Science - 454:17

Love the incentive

Love for God and man is the true incentive in both healing and teaching. Love inspires, illumines, designates, and leads the way. Right motives give pinions to thought, and strength and freedom to speech and action. Love is priestess at the altar of Truth. Wait patiently for divine Love to move upon the waters of mortal mind, and form the perfect concept. Patience must "have her perfect work."

0100 Chapter 8: Footsteps of Truth - 239:18

Standpoint revealed

If divine Love is becoming nearer, dearer, and more real to us, matter is then submitting to Spirit. The objects we pursue and the spirit we manifest reveal our standpoint, and show what we are winning.

0040 Chapter 9: Creation - 257:24

Inexhaustible divine Love

Who hath found finite life or love sufficient to meet the demands of human want and woe, - to still the desires, to satisfy the aspirations? Infinite Mind cannot be limited to a finite form, or Mind would lose its infinite character as inexhaustible Love, eternal Life, omnipotent Truth.

4000 Chapter 1: Prayer - 13:2

Love impartial and universal

Love is impartial and universal in its adaptation and bestowals.

It is the open fountain which cries, "Ho, every one that thirsteth, come ye to the waters."

Section 4

I John 4:20

20 If a man say, I love God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar: for he that loveth not his brother whom he hath seen, how can he love God whom he hath not seen?

0010 Chapter 12: Christian Science Practice - 366:12

The true physician

The physician who lacks sympathy for his fellow-being is deficient in human affection, and we have the apostolic warrant for asking: "He that loveth not his brother whom he hath seen, how can he love God whom he hath not seen?" Not having this spiritual affection, the physician lacks faith in the divine Mind and has not that recognition of infinite Love which alone confers the healing power. Such so-called Scientists will strain out gnats, while they swallow the camels of bigoted pedantry.

4000 Chapter 1: Prayer - 3:12

The spiritual mathematics

The Divine Being must be reflected by man, - else man is not the image and likeness of the patient, tender, and true, the One "altogether lovely;" but to understand God is the work of eternity, and demands absolute consecration of thought, energy, and desire.

Section 5

Leviticus 19:18

18 #Thou shalt not avenge, nor bear any grudge against the children of thy people, but thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself: I am the Lord.

James 2:8,9

8 If ye fulfil the royal law according to the scripture, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself, ye do well:

9 But if ye have respect to persons, ye commit sin, and are convinced of the law as transgressors.

1000 Chapter 4: Christian Science versus Spiritualism - 88:18

Illusions not ideas

To love one's neighbor as one's self, is a divine idea; but this idea can never be seen, felt, nor understood through the physical senses. Excite the organ of veneration or religious faith, and the individual manifests profound adoration. Excite the opposite development, and he blasphemes. These effects, however, do not proceed from Christianity, nor are they spiritual phenomena, for both arise from mortal belief.

0030 Chapter 10: Science of Being - 276:1

Universal brotherhood

Having one God, one Mind, unfolds the power that heals the sick, and fulfils these sayings of Scripture, "I am the Lord that healeth thee," and "I have found a ransom." When the divine precepts are understood, they unfold the foundation of fellowship, in which one mind is not at war with another, but all have one Spirit, God, one intelligent source, in accordance with the Scriptural command: "Let this Mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus." Man and his Maker are correlated in divine Science, and real consciousness is cognizant only of the things of God.

0030 Chapter 10: Science of Being (PLATFORM)
- 340:23

(- Church Manual: 16: CHURCH MANUAL)

-Platform summation-

One infinite God, good, unifies men and nations; constitutes the brotherhood of man; ends wars; fulfils the Scripture, "Love thy neighbor as thyself;" annihilates pagan and Christian idolatry, - whatever is wrong in social, civil, criminal, political, and religious codes; equalizes the sexes; annuls the curse on man, and leaves nothing that can sin, suffer, be punished or destroyed.

Section 6

Romans 8:35-39

35 Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? shall tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword?

36 As it is written, For thy sake we are killed all the day long; we are accounted as sheep for the slaughter.

37 Nay, in all these things we are more than conquerors through him that loved us.

38 For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come,

39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

0030 Chapter 10: Science of Being - 304:3

Man inseparable from Love

It is ignorance and false belief, based on a material sense of things, which hide spiritual beauty and goodness. Understanding this, Paul said: "Neither death, nor life, . . . nor things present, nor things to come, nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God." This is the doctrine of Christian Science: that divine Love cannot be deprived of its manifestation, or object; that joy cannot be turned into sorrow, for sorrow is not the master of joy; that good can never produce evil; that matter can never produce mind nor life result in death. The perfect man - governed by God, his perfect Principle - is sinless and eternal.

3000 Chapter 2: Atonement and Eucharist - 21:1-5

Moral victory

If Truth is overcoming error in your daily walk and conversation, you can finally say, "I have fought a good fight . . . I have kept the faith," because you are a better man. This is having our part in the at-one-ment with Truth and Love.

Section 7

Matthew 5:43-48

43 #Ye have heard that it hath been said, Thou shalt love thy neighbour, and hate thine enemy.

44 But I say unto you, Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you;

45 That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven: for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust.

46 For if ye love them which love you, what reward have ye? do not even

the publicans the same?

47 And if ye salute your brethren only, what do ye more than others? do not even the publicans so?

48 Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect.

3000 Chapter 2: Atonement and Eucharist - 33:18

The holy struggle

When the human element in him struggled with the divine, our great Teacher said: "Not my will, but Thine, be done!" - that is, Let not the flesh, but the Spirit, be represented in me. This is the new understanding of spiritual Love. It gives all for Christ, or Truth. It blesses its enemies, heals the sick, casts out error, raises the dead from trespasses and sins, and preaches the gospel to the poor, the meek in heart.

4000 Chapter 1: Prayer - 6:17-18

Mercy without partiality

"God is Love." More than this we cannot ask, higher we cannot look, farther we cannot go.

0030 Chapter 10: Science of Being (PLATFORM)
- 340:4

(- Church Manual: 16: CHURCH MANUAL)

-Platform summation-

This text in the book of Ecclesiastes conveys the

Christian Science thought, especially when the word **duty**, which is not in the original, is omitted: "Let us hear the conclusion of the whole matter: Fear God, and keep His commandments: for this is the whole duty of man." In other words: Let us hear the conclusion of the whole matter: love God and keep His commandments: for this is the whole of man in His image and likeness. Divine Love is infinite. Therefore all that really exists is in and of God, and manifests His love.

Subheadings in this lesson

- 05 1 - Spirit the starting-point
- 05 1 - No material creation
- 05 1 - God invisible to the senses
- 05 1 - Anthropomorphism
- 05 2 - Sublime summary
- 05 2 - Efficacious petitions
- 05 2 - Spirit transforms
- 05 2 - Behest of the cross
- 05 2 - The robe of Science
- 05 3 - Love the incentive
- 05 3 - Standpoint revealed
- 05 3 - Inexhaustible divine Love
- 05 3 - Love impartial and universal
- 05 4 - The true physician
- 05 4 - The spiritual mathematics
- 05 5 - Illusions not ideas
- 05 5 - Universal brotherhood
- 05 5 - -Platform summation-
- 05 6 - Man inseparable from Love
- 05 6 - Moral victory
- 05 7 - The holy struggle
- 05 7 - Mercy without partiality
- 05 7 - -Platform summation-

July 31, 1898

Subject: 06 - SPIRIT

0010

-- Golden Text --

John 4:24

24 God is a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth.

Responsive Reading

I Corinthians 2:9-16

9 But as it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him.

10 But God hath revealed them unto us by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God.

11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, save the spirit of man which is in him? even so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.

12 Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the spirit which is of God; that we might know the things that are freely given to us of God.

13 Which things also we speak, not in the words which man's wisdom teacheth, but which the Holy Ghost teacheth; comparing spiritual things with spiritual.

14 But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned.

15 But he that is spiritual judgeth all things, yet he himself is judged of no man.

16 For who hath known the mind of the Lord, that he may instruct him? But we have the mind of Christ.

Section 1

Genesis 1:1,2

1 In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth.

2 And the earth was without form, and void; and darkness was upon the face of the deep. And the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters.

John 4:24

24 God is a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth.
John 3:5-8

5 Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.

6 That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit.

7 Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again.

8 The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit.

0030 Chapter 10: Science of Being (PLATFORM)
- 334:31

(- mortal mind: 9. The belief that there can be more than one creator)

-17- Infinite Spirit

XVII. Spirit being God, there is but one Spirit, for there can be but one infinite and therefore one God. There are neither spirits many nor gods many. There is no evil in Spirit, because God is Spirit. The theory, that Spirit is distinct from matter but must pass through it, or into it, to be individualized, would reduce God to dependency on matter, and establish a basis for pantheism.

1000 Chapter 4: Christian Science versus Spiritualism - 93:21-3

Derivatives of spirit

The belief that Spirit is finite as well as infinite has darkened all history. In Christian Science, Spirit, as a proper noun, is the name of the Supreme Being. It means quantity and quality, and applies exclusively to God. The modifying derivatives of the word **spirit** refer only to quality, not to God. Man is spiritual. He is not God, Spirit. If man were Spirit, then men would be spirits, gods. Finite spirit would be mortal, and this is the error embodied in the belief that the infinite can be contained in the finite. This belief tends to becloud our apprehension of the kingdom of heaven and of the reign of harmony in the Science of being.

Scientific man

Jesus taught but one God, one Spirit, who makes man in the image and likeness of Himself, - of Spirit, not of matter.

0003 Chapter 14: Recapitulation - 467:17

(05) Question: What are the demands of the Science of Soul?

ADAM = The opposite of good,- of God and His creation.

Topic: Love

Soul not confined in body

Science reveals Spirit, Soul, as not in the body, and God as not in man but as reflected by man. The greater cannot be in the lesser. The belief that the greater can be in the lesser is an error that works ill. This is a leading point in the Science of Soul, that Principle is not in its idea. Spirit, Soul, is not confined in man, and is never in matter. We reason imperfectly from effect to cause, when we conclude that matter is the effect of Spirit; but **a priori** reasoning shows material existence to be enigmatical. Spirit gives the true mental idea. We cannot interpret Spirit, Mind, through matter. Matter neither sees, hears, nor feels.

0040 Chapter 9: Creation - 264:32

Godward gravitation

The universe of Spirit is peopled with spiritual beings, and its government is divine Science. Man is the offspring, not of the lowest, but of the highest qualities of Mind. Man understands spiritual existence in proportion as his treasures of Truth and Love are enlarged. Mortals must gravitate Godward, their affections and aims grow spiritual, - they must near the broader interpretations of being, and gain some proper sense of the infinite, - in order that sin and mortality may be put off.

0040 Chapter 9: Creation - 264:15

Self-completeness

When we realize that Life is Spirit, never in nor of matter, this understanding will expand into self-completeness, finding all in God, good, and needing no other consciousness.

Section 2

Genesis 1:3

3 And God said, Let there be light: and there was light.

John 1:1,4,5

1 In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.

4 In him was life; and the life was the light of men.

5 And the light shineth in darkness; and the darkness comprehended it not.

John 3:19

19 And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil.

I John 1:5

5 This then is the message which we have heard of him, and declare unto you, that God is light, and in him is no darkness at all.

0002 Chapter 15: Genesis - 503:28

Mind's idea faultless

God, Spirit, dwelling in infinite light and harmony from which emanates the true idea, is never

reflected by aught but the good.

0002 Chapter 15: Genesis - 504:9,27-31

Light preceding the sun

This light is not from the sun nor from volcanic flames, but it is the revelation of Truth and of spiritual ideas. This also shows that there is no place where God's light is not seen, since Truth, Life, and Love fill immensity and are ever-present. Was not this a revelation instead of a creation?

**Spirit
darkness**

/versus

Did infinite Mind create matter, and call it **light**? Spirit is light, and the contradiction of Spirit is matter, darkness, and darkness obscures light. Material sense is nothing but a supposition of the absence of Spirit.

596:11-19 Chapter 17: Glossary
(URIM)

URIM. Light.

The rabbins believed that the stones in the breast-plate of the high-priest had supernatural illumination, but Christian Science reveals Spirit, not matter, as the illuminator of all. The illuminations of Science give us a sense of the nothingness of error, and they show the spiritual inspiration of Love and Truth to be the only fit preparation for admission to the presence and power of the Most High.

0002 Chapter 15: Genesis - 509:17

Rarefaction of thought

The light of spiritual understanding gives gleams of the infinite only, even as nebulae indicate the immensity of space.

0002 Chapter 15: Genesis - 510:4,9

Spiritual ideas apprehended

To discern the rhythm of Spirit and to be holy, thought must be purely spiritual.

Truth and Love enlighten the understanding, in whose "light shall we see light;" and this illumination is reflected spiritually by all who walk in the light and turn away from a false material sense.

Section 3

Psalm 139:7-12

7 Whither shall I go from thy spirit? or whither shall I flee from thy presence?

8 If I ascend up into heaven, thou art there: if I make my bed in hell, behold, thou art there.

9 If I take the wings of the morning, and dwell in the uttermost parts of the sea;

10 Even there shall thy hand lead me, and thy right hand shall hold me.

11 If I say, Surely the darkness shall cover me; even the night shall be light about me.

12 Yea, the darkness hideth not from thee; but the night shineth as the day: the darkness and the light are both alike to thee.

0300 Chapter 6: Science, Theology, Medicine - 117:6-10

Spiritual language

God is Spirit; therefore the language of Spirit must be, and is, spiritual. Christian Science attaches no physical nature and significance to the Supreme Being or His manifestation; mortals alone do this.

0300 Chapter 6: Science, Theology, Medicine - 124:25

All force mental

Spirit is the life, substance, and continuity of all things. We tread on forces. Withdraw them, and creation must collapse. Human knowledge calls them forces of matter; but divine Science declares that they belong wholly to divine Mind, are inherent in this Mind, and so restores them to their rightful home and classification.

0300 Chapter 6: Science, Theology, Medicine - 109:32

God's allness learned

The three great verities of Spirit, omnipotence, omnipresence, omniscience, - Spirit possessing all power, filling all space, constituting all Science, - contradict forever the belief that matter can be actual. These eternal verities reveal primeval existence as the radiant reality of God's creation, in which all that He has made is pronounced by His wisdom good.

0003 Chapter 14: Recapitulation - 480:2

(16) Question: Does brain think, and do nerves feel, and is there intelligence in matter?

ADAM = A product of nothing as the mimicry of something.

Topic: Doctrine of Atonement

Spiritual reflection

Where the spirit of God is, and there is no place where God is not, evil becomes nothing, - the opposite of the something of Spirit. If there is no spiritual reflection, then there remains only the darkness of vacuity and not a trace of heavenly tints.

Section 4

Job 36:5

5 Behold, God is mighty, and despiseth not any: he is mighty in strength and wisdom.

John 3:34

34 For he whom God hath sent speaketh the words of God: for God giveth not the Spirit by measure unto him.

John 6:47,63

47 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me hath everlasting life.

63 It is the spirit that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you, they are spirit, and they are life.

0200 Chapter 7: Physiology - 192:17-21

The one real power

Moral and spiritual might belong to Spirit, who holds the "wind in His fists;" and this teaching accords with Science and harmony. In Science, you can have no power opposed to God, and the physical senses must give up their false testimony.

0100 Chapter 8: Footsteps of Truth - 228:25

Priestly pride humbled

There is no power apart from God. Omnipotence has all-power, and to acknowledge any other power is to dishonor God. The humble Nazarene overthrew the supposition that sin, sickness, and death have power. He proved them powerless. It should have humbled the pride of the priests, when they saw the demonstration of Christianity excel the influence of their dead faith and ceremonies.

0300 Chapter 6: Science, Theology, Medicine - 162:13

Practical success

The indestructible faculties of Spirit exist without the conditions of matter and also without the false beliefs of a so-called material existence. Working out the rules of Science in practice, the author has restored health in cases of both acute and chronic disease in their severest forms. Secretions have been changed, the structure has been renewed, shortened limbs have been elongated, ankylosed joints have been made supple, and carious bones have been restored to healthy conditions. I have restored what is called the lost substance of lungs, and healthy organizations have been established where disease was organic. Christian Science heals organic disease as surely as it heals what is called functional, for it requires only a fuller understanding of the divine Principle of Christian Science to demonstrate the higher rule.

Section 5

Job 28:12,13,23,28

12 But where shall wisdom be found? and where is the place of understanding?

13 Man knoweth not the price thereof; neither is it found in the

land of the living.

23 God understandeth the way thereof, and he knoweth the place thereof.

28 And unto man he said, Behold, the fear of the Lord, that is wisdom; and to depart from evil is understanding.

Psalm 147:5

5 Great is our Lord, and of great power: his understanding is infinite.

I John 5:20

20 And we know that the Son of God is come, and hath given us an understanding, that we may know him that is true, and we are in him that is true, even in his Son Jesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternal life.

0003 Chapter 14: Recapitulation - 492:3

(21) Question: Do the five corporeal senses constitute man?

ADAM = Life's counterfeit, which ultimates in death.

Topic: Ancient and Modern Necromancy, alies Mesmerism, and Hypnotism, Denounced

Spiritual existence the one fact

For right reasoning there should be but one fact before the

hought, namely, spiritual existence. In reality there is no

ther existence, since Life cannot be united to its unlikeness, ortalitaly.

0100 Chapter 8: Footsteps of Truth - 207:27

One primal cause

The spiritual reality is the scientific fact in all things. The spiritual fact, repeated in the action of man and the whole universe, is harmonious and is the ideal of Truth. Spiritual facts are not inverted; the opposite discord, which bears no resemblance to spirituality, is not real. The only evidence of this inversion is obtained from suppositional error, which affords no proof of God, Spirit, or of the spiritual creation. Material sense defines all things materially, and has a finite sense of the infinite.

0100 Chapter 8: Footsteps of Truth - 209:31

Spiritual translation

Spiritual sense is a conscious, constant capacity to understand God. It shows the superiority of faith by works over faith in words. Its ideas are expressed only in "new tongues;" and these are interpreted by the translation of the spiritual original into the language which human thought can comprehend.

0030 Chapter 10: Science of Being - 274:12

Five senses deceptive

The senses of Spirit abide in Love, and they demonstrate Truth and Life. Hence Christianity and the Science which expounds it are based on spiritual understanding, and they supersede the so-called laws of matter. Jesus demonstrated this great verity. When what we erroneously term the five physical senses are misdirected, they are simply the manifested beliefs of mortal mind, which affirm that life, substance, and intelligence are material, instead of spiritual. These false beliefs and their products constitute the flesh, and the flesh wars against Spirit.

Section 6

Ephesians 4:4-6

4 There is one body, and one Spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling;

5 One Lord, one faith, one baptism,

6 One God and Father of all, who is above all, and through all, and in you all.

Romans 8:1,2,14

1 THERE is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

2 For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death.

14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God.

I Corinthians 2:9-11

9 But as it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him.

10 But God hath revealed them unto us by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God.

11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, save the spirit of man which is in him? even so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.

II Corinthians 3:17

17 Now the Lord is that Spirit: and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty.

0003 Chapter 14: Recapitulation - 481:2-8

(16) Question: Does brain think, and do nerves feel, and is there intelligence in matter?

ADAM = A product of nothing as the mimicry of something.

Topic: Doctrine of Atonement

Vapor and nothingness

Man is tributary to God, Spirit, and to nothing else. God's being is infinity, freedom, harmony, and boundless bliss. "Where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty." Like the archpriests of yore, man is free "to enter into the holiest," - the realm of God.

The fruit forbidden

Material sense never helps mortals to understand Spirit, God.

0100 Chapter 8: Footsteps of Truth - 242:6

Spiritual baptism

Denial of the claims of matter is a great step towards the joys of

Spirit, towards human freedom and the final triumph over the body.

1000 Chapter 4: Christian Science versus Spiritualism - 78:28

Spirit intangible

Spirit blesses man, but man cannot "tell whence it cometh." By it the sick are healed, the sorrowing are

comforted, and the sinning are reformed. These are the effects of one universal God, the invisible good dwelling in eternal Science.

3000 Chapter 2: Atonement and Eucharist - 43:32

Divine victory

Love must triumph over hate. Truth and Life must seal the victory over error and death, before the thorns can be laid aside for a crown, the benediction follow, "Well done, good and faithful servant," and the supremacy of Spirit be demonstrated.

Subheadings in this lesson

- o6 1 - -17- Infinite Spirit
- o6 1 - Derivatives of spirit
- o6 1 - Scientific man
- o6 1 - Soul not confined in body
- o6 1 - Godward gravitation
- o6 1 - Self-completeness
- o6 2 - Mind's idea faultless
- o6 2 - Light preceding the sun
- o6 2 - Spirit /versus

darkness

- o6 2 - Rarefaction of thought
- o6 2 - Spiritual ideas apprehended
- o6 3 - Spiritual language
- o6 3 - All force mental
- o6 3 - God's allness learned
- o6 3 - Spiritual reflection
- o6 4 - The one real power
- o6 4 - Priestly pride humbled
- o6 4 - Practical success
- o6 5 - Spiritual existence the one fact
- o6 5 - One primal cause
- o6 5 - Spiritual translation
- o6 5 - Five senses deceptive
- o6 6 - Vapor and nothingness
- o6 6 - The fruit forbidden
- o6 6 - Spiritual baptism
- o6 6 - Spirit intangible
- o6 6 - Divine victory

August 7, 1898

Subject: 07 - SOUL

0100

-- Golden Text --

Psalm 63:5

5 My soul shall be satisfied as
with marrow and fatness; and my mouth
shall praise thee with joyful lips:

Responsive Reading

Psalm 63

PSALM 63

A Psalm of David, when he was in
the wilderness of Judah

1 O God, thou art my God; early
will I seek thee: my soul thirsteth
for thee, my flesh longeth for thee
in a dry and thirsty land, where no
water is;

2 To see thy power and thy glory,
so as I have seen thee in the
sanctuary.

3 Because thy lovingkindness is
better than life, my lips shall
praise thee.

4 Thus will I bless thee while I
live: I will lift up my hands in thy
name.

5 My soul shall be satisfied as
with marrow and fatness; and my mouth
shall praise thee with joyful lips:

6 When I remember thee upon my bed,

and meditate on thee in the night
watches.

7 Because thou hast been my help,
therefore in the shadow of thy wings
will I rejoice.

8 My soul followeth hard after
thee: thy right hand upholdeth me.

9 But those that seek my soul, to
destroy it, shall go into the lower
parts of the earth.

10 They shall fall by the sword:
they shall be a portion for foxes.

11 But the king shall rejoice in
God; every one that sweareth by him
shall glory: but the mouth of them
that speak lies shall be stopped.

Section 1

Psalm 33:18-20

18 Behold, the eye of the Lord is
upon them that fear him, upon them
that hope in his mercy;

19 To deliver their soul from
death, and to keep them alive in
famine.

20 Our soul waiteth for the Lord:
he is our help and our shield.

Job 33:18-20

18 He keepeth back his soul from
the pit, and his life from perishing
by the sword.

19 He is chastened also with pain
upon his bed, and the multitude of
his bones with strong pain:

20 So that his life abhorreth
bread, and his soul dainty meat.

Matthew 11:28,29

28 #Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest.

29 Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls.

0003 Chapter 14: Recapitulation - 481:32-12

(16) Question: Does brain think, and do nerves feel, and is there intelligence in matter?

ADAM = A product of nothing as the mimicry of something.

Topic: Doctrine of Atonement

Sense and pure Soul

When reading the Scriptures, the substitution of the word *sense* for *soul* gives the exact meaning in a majority of cases.

Soul defined

Human thought has adulterated the meaning of the word *soul* through the hypothesis that soul is both an evil and a good intelligence, resident in matter. The proper use of the word *soul* can always be gained by substituting the word *God*, where the deific meaning is required. In other cases, use the word *sense*, and you will have the scientific signification. As used in Christian Science, Soul is properly the synonym of Spirit, or God; but out of Science, soul is identical with sense, with material sensation.

0200 Chapter 7: Physiology - 196:11-15

Sin destroyed through suffering

"Fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell," said Jesus. A careful study of this text shows that here the word *soul* means a false sense or material consciousness. The command was a warning to beware, not of Rome, Satan, nor of God, but of sin.

1000 Chapter 4: Christian Science versus Spiritualism - 85:23-26

Hypocrisy condemned

Both Jew and Gentile may have had acute corporeal senses, but mortals need spiritual sense. Jesus knew the generation to be wicked and adulterous, seeking the material more than the spiritual.

1000 Chapter 4: Christian Science versus Spiritualism - 85:4

Scientific foreknowing

This Soul-sense comes to the human mind when the latter yields to the divine Mind.

1000 Chapter 4: Christian Science versus Spiritualism - 72:13

Spirits obsolete

Mortal belief (the material sense of life) and immortal Truth (the spiritual sense) are the tares and the wheat, which are not united by progress, but separated.

Section 2

Psalm 42:5,6

5 Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted in me? hope thou in God: for I shall yet praise him for the help of his countenance.

6 O my God, my soul is cast down within me: therefore will I remember thee from the land of Jordan, and of the Hermonites, from the hill Mizar.

Genesis 2:7

7 And the Lord God formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul.

I Kings 17:21,22

21 And he stretched himself upon the child three times, and cried unto the Lord, and said, O Lord my God, I pray thee, let this child's soul come into him again.

22 And the Lord heard the voice of Elijah; and the soul of the child came into him again, and he revived.

0002 Chapter 15: Genesis - 524:13-4

Creation reversed

Genesis ii. 7. And the Lord God [Jehovah] formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul.

Did the divine and infinite Principle become a finite deity, that He should now be called Jehovah? With a single command, Mind had made man, both male and female. How then could a material organization become the basis of man? How could the non-intelligent become the medium of Mind, and error be the enunciator of Truth? Matter is not the reflection of Spirit, yet God is reflected in all His creation. Is this addition to His

creation real or unreal? Is it the truth, or is it a lie concerning man and God?

It must be a lie, for God presently curses the ground. Could Spirit evolve its opposite, matter, and give matter ability to sin and suffer? Is Spirit, God, injected into dust, and eventually ejected at the demand of matter? Does Spirit enter dust, and lose therein the divine nature and omnipotence? Does Mind, God, enter matter to become there a mortal sinner, animated by the breath of God? In this narrative, the validity of matter is opposed, not the validity of Spirit or Spirit's creations.

0300 Chapter 6: Science, Theology, Medicine - 122:29

Ptolemaic and psychical error

Our theories make the same mistake regarding Soul and body that Ptolemy made regarding the solar system. They insist that soul is in body and mind therefore tributary to matter. Astronomical science has destroyed the false theory as to the relations of the celestial bodies, and Christian Science will surely destroy the greater error as to our terrestrial bodies. The true idea and Principle of man will then appear. The Ptolemaic blunder could not affect the harmony of being as does the error relating to soul and body, which reverses the order of Science and assigns to matter the power and prerogative of Spirit, so that man becomes the most absolutely weak and inharmonious creature in the universe.

0003 Chapter 14: Recapitulation - 478:3

(15) Question: What are body and Soul?

ADAM = A so-called finite mind, producing other minds, thus making "gods many and lords many."

Topic: Are Sin, Disease, and Death Real?

A vacant domicile

What evidence of Soul or of immortality have you within mortality? Even according to the teachings of natural science, man has never beheld Spirit or Soul

leaving a body or entering it. What basis is there for the theory of indwelling spirit, except the claim of mortal belief? What would be thought of the declaration that a house was inhabited, and by a certain class of persons, when no such persons were ever seen to go into the house or to come out of it, nor were they even visible through the windows? Who can see a soul in the body?

0030 Chapter 10: Science of Being - 309:24-26

Life never structural

The Science of being shows it to be impossible for infinite Spirit or Soul to be in a finite body or for man to have an intelligence separate from his Maker.

0030 Chapter 10: Science of Being - 300:23-27

The divine reflection

Spirit is God, Soul; therefore Soul is not in matter. If Spirit were in matter, God would have no representative, and matter would be identical with God. The theory that soul, spirit, intelligence, inhabits matter is taught by the schools.

0003 Chapter 14: Recapitulation - 467:17

(05) Question: What are the demands of the Science of Soul?

ADAM = The opposite of good,- of God and His creation.

Topic: Love

Soul not confined in body

Science reveals Spirit, Soul, as not in the body, and God as not in man but as reflected by man. The greater cannot be in the lesser. The belief that the greater can be in the lesser is an error that works ill. This is a

leading point in the Science of Soul, that Principle is not in its idea. Spirit, Soul, is not confined in man, and is never in matter. We reason imperfectly from effect to cause, when we conclude that matter is the effect of Spirit; but **a priori** reasoning shows material existence to be enigmatical. Spirit gives the true mental idea. We cannot interpret Spirit, Mind, through matter. Matter neither sees, hears, nor feels.

Section 3

Genesis 46:26,27

26 All the souls that came with Jacob into Egypt, which came out of his loins, besides Jacob's sons' wives, all the souls were threescore and six;

27 And the sons of Joseph, which were born him in Egypt, were two souls: all the souls of the house of Jacob, which came into Egypt, were threescore and ten.

Acts 2:41

41 #Then they that gladly received his word were baptized: and the same day there were added unto them about three thousand souls.

0003 Chapter 14: Recapitulation - 466:7-26

(04) Question: What are spirits and souls?

ADAM = Evil.

Topic: Truth

Real
unreal

/versus

Question. - What are spirits and souls?

Answer. - To human belief, they are personalities constituted of mind and matter, life and death, truth and error, good and evil; but these contrasting pairs of terms represent contraries, as Christian Science reveals,

which neither dwell together nor assimilate. Truth is immortal; error is mortal. Truth is limitless; error is limited. Truth is intelligent; error is non-intelligent. Moreover, Truth is real, and error is unreal. This last statement contains the point you will most reluctantly admit, although first and last it is the most important to understand.

Mankind redeemed

The term **souls** or **spirits** is as improper as the term **gods**. Soul or Spirit signifies Deity and nothing else. There is no finite soul nor spirit. Soul or Spirit means only one Mind, and cannot be rendered in the plural. Heathen mythology and Jewish theology have perpetuated the fallacy that intelligence, soul, and life can be in matter; and idolatry and ritualism are the outcome of all man-made beliefs.

0040 Chapter 9: Creation - 263:27

No new creation

The multiplication of a human and mortal sense of persons and things is not creation. A sensual thought, like an atom of dust thrown into the face of spiritual immensity, is dense blindness instead of a scientific eternal consciousness of creation.

0030 Chapter 10: Science of Being - 318:32

Sickness as discord

The body does not include soul, but manifests mortality, a false sense of soul. The delusion that there is life in matter has no kinship with the Life supernal.

0030 Chapter 10: Science of Being (PLATFORM)
- 335:16-18

(- mortal mind: 11. The subjective states of error)

-19- Soul and Spirit one

XIX. Soul and Spirit being one, God and Soul are one, and this one never included in a limited mind or a limited body.

Section 4

Leviticus 5:17

17 #And if a soul sin, and commit any of these things which are forbidden to be done by the commandments of the Lord; though he wist it not, yet is he guilty, and shall bear his iniquity.

Proverbs 13:2

2 A man shall eat good by the fruit of his mouth: but the soul of the transgressors shall eat violence.

I John 3:4,6,8,10

4 Whosoever committeth sin transgresseth also the law: for sin is the transgression of the law.

6 Whosoever abideth in him sinneth not: whosoever sinneth hath not seen him, neither known him.

8 He that committeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil.

10 In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the devil: whosoever doeth not righteousness is not of God, neither he that loveth not his brother.

Ezekiel 18:20

20 The soul that sinneth, it shall die. The son shall not bear the iniquity of the father, neither shall the father bear the iniquity of the son: the righteousness of the righteous shall be upon him, and the wickedness of the wicked shall be upon him.

0030 Chapter 10: Science of Being - 310:18-23

Soul imperishable

Soul changeth not. We are commonly taught that there is a human soul which sins and is spiritually lost, - that soul may be lost, and yet be immortal. If Soul could sin, Spirit, Soul, would be flesh instead of Spirit. It is the belief of the flesh and of material sense which sins.

0030 Chapter 10: Science of Being - 311:7-25

Sin only of the flesh

Soul is immortal because it is Spirit, which has no element of self-destruction. Is man lost spiritually? No, he can only lose a sense material. All sin is of the flesh. It cannot be spiritual. Sin exists here or hereafter only so long as the illusion of mind in matter remains. It is a sense of sin, and not a sinful soul, which is lost. Evil is destroyed by the sense of good.

Soul impeccable

Through false estimates of soul as dwelling in sense and of mind as dwelling in matter, belief strays into a sense of temporary loss or absence of soul, spiritual truth. This state of error is the mortal dream of life and substance as existent in matter, and is directly opposite to the immortal reality of being. So long as we believe that soul can sin or that immortal Soul is in mortal body, we can never understand the Science of being. When humanity does understand this Science, it will become the law of Life to man, - even the higher law of Soul,

which prevails over material sense through harmony and immortality.

0003 Chapter 14: Recapitulation - 481:24-32

(16) Question: Does brain think, and do nerves feel, and is there intelligence in matter?

ADAM = A product of nothing as the mimicry of something.

Topic: Doctrine of Atonement

Sense and pure Soul

If Soul sins, it must be mortal. Sin has the elements of self-destruction. It cannot sustain itself. If sin is supported, God must uphold it, and this is impossible, since Truth cannot support error. Soul is the divine Principle of man and never sins, - hence the immortality of Soul. In Science we learn that it is material sense, not Soul, which sins; and it will be found that it is the sense of sin which is lost, and not a sinful soul.

0003 Chapter 14: Recapitulation - 468:3

(05) Question: What are the demands of the Science of Soul?

ADAM = The opposite of good,- of God and His creation.

Topic: Love

Sinlessness of Mind, Soul

If Soul sinned, it would be mortal, for sin is mortality's self, because it kills itself. If Truth is immortal, error must be mortal, because error is unlike Truth. Because Soul is immortal, Soul cannot sin, for sin is not the eternal verity of being.

Section 5

Genesis 1:27

27 So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them.

Matthew 23:9

9 And call no man your father upon the earth: for one is your Father, which is in heaven.

0003 Chapter 14: Recapitulation - 477:22-2

(15) Question: What are body and Soul?

ADAM = A so-called finite mind, producing other minds, thus making "gods many and lords many."

Topic: Are Sin, Disease, and Death Real?

Reflection of Spirit

Soul is the substance, Life, and intelligence of man, which is individualized, but not in matter. Soul can never reflect anything inferior to Spirit.

Man inseperable from Spirit

Man is the expression of Soul. The Indians caught some glimpses of the underlying reality, when they called a certain beautiful lake "the smile of the Great Spirit." Separated from man, who expresses Soul, Spirit would be a nonentity; man, divorced from Spirit, would lose his entity. But there is, there can be, no such division, for man is coexistent with God.

0030 Chapter 10: Science of Being - 302:19

Definition of man

The Science of being reveals man as perfect, even as the Father is perfect, because the Soul, or Mind, of the spiritual man is God, the divine Principle of all being,

and because this real man is governed by Soul instead of sense, by the law of Spirit, not by the so-called laws of matter.

0030 Chapter 10: Science of Being - 306:13

Divinity not childless

If Life or Soul and its representative, man, unite for a period and then are separated as by a law of divorce to be brought together again at some uncertain future time and in a manner unknown, - and this is the general religious opinion of mankind, - we are left without a rational proof of immortality. But man cannot be separated for an instant from God, if man reflects God. Thus Science proves man's existence to be intact.

0300 Chapter 6: Science, Theology, Medicine - 120:4

The sun and Soul

Soul, or Spirit, is God, unchangeable and eternal; and man

coexists with and reflects Soul, God, for man is God's image.

Subheadings in this lesson

- 07 1 - Sense and pure Soul
- 07 1 - Soul defined
- 07 1 - Sin destroyed through suffering
- 07 1 - Hypocrisy condemned
- 07 1 - Scientific foreknowing
- 07 1 - Spirits obsolete
- 07 2 - Creation reversed
- 07 2 - Ptolemaic and psychical error
- 07 2 - A vacant domicile
- 07 2 - Life never structural
- 07 2 - The divine reflection
- 07 2 - Soul not confined in body

07 3 - Real /versus unreal

- 07 3 - Mankind redeemed
- 07 3 - No new creation
- 07 3 - Sickness as discord

- 07 3 - -19- Soul and Spirit one
- 07 4 - Soul imperishable
- 07 4 - Sin only of the flesh
- 07 4 - Soul impeccable
- 07 4 - Sense and pure Soul
- 07 4 - Sinlessness of Mind, Soul
- 07 5 - Reflection of Spirit
- 07 5 - Man inseperable from Spirit
- 07 5 - Definition of man
- 07 5 - Divinity not childless
- 07 5 - The sun and Soul

August 14, 1898

Subject: 08 - MIND

1000

-- Golden Text --

Philipians 2:5

5 Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus:

Responsive Reading

Psalm 107:1-9, 20-22, 43

1 O give thanks unto the Lord, for he is good: for his mercy endureth for ever.

2 Let the redeemed of the Lord say so, whom he hath redeemed from the hand of the enemy;

3 And gathered them out of the lands, from the east, and from the west, from the north, and from the south.

4 They wandered in the wilderness in a solitary way; they found no city to dwell in.

5 Hungry and thirsty, their soul fainted in them.

6 Then they cried unto the Lord in their trouble, and he delivered them out of their distresses.

7 And he led them forth by the right way, that they might go to a city of habitation.

8 Oh that men would praise the Lord for his goodness, and for his wonderful works to the children of

men!

9 For he satisfieth the longing soul, and filleth the hungry soul with goodness.

20 He sent his word, and healed them, and delivered them from their destructions.

21 Oh that men would praise the Lord for his goodness, and for his wonderful works to the children of men!

22 And let them sacrifice the sacrifices of thanksgiving, and declare his works with rejoicing.

43 Whoso is wise, and will observe these things, even they shall understand the lovingkindness of the Lord.

Section 1

John 1:1,2

1 In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.

2 The same was in the beginning with God.

Colossians 1:16,17

16 For by him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him:

17 And he is before all things, and by him all things consist.

Psalm 33:4-9

4 For the word of the Lord is

right; and all his works are done in truth.

5 He loveth righteousness and judgment: the earth is full of the goodness of the Lord.

6 By the word of the Lord were the heavens made; and all the host of them by the breath of his mouth.

7 He gathereth the waters of the sea together as an heap: he layeth up the depth in storehouses.

8 Let all the earth fear the Lord: let all the inhabitants of the world stand in awe of him.

9 For he spake, and it was done; he commanded, and it stood fast.

Hebrews 4:12,13

12 For the word of God is quick, and powerful, and sharper than any twoedged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

13 Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things are naked and opened unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do.

0030 Chapter 10: Science of Being - 275:6

Spirit the starting-point

The starting-point of divine Science is that God, Spirit, is All-in-all, and that there is no other might nor Mind, - that God is Love, and therefore He is divine Principle.

0040 Chapter 9: Creation - 256:13

No divine corporeality

The everlasting I AM is not bounded nor compressed within the narrow limits of physical humanity, nor can He be understood aright through mortal concepts. The precise form of God must be of small importance in comparison with the sublime question, What is infinite Mind or divine Love?

0002 Chapter 15: Genesis - 510:28

Spiritual subdivision

Science reveals only one Mind, and this one shining by its own light and governing the universe, including man, in perfect harmony. This Mind forms ideas, its own images, subdivides and radiates their borrowed light, intelligence, and so explains the Scripture phrase, "whose seed is in itself." Thus God's ideas "multiply and replenish the earth." The divine Mind supports the sublimity, magnitude, and infinitude of spiritual creation.

591:16 Chapter 17: Glossary
(MIND)

MIND. The only I, or Us; the only Spirit, Soul, divine Principle, substance, Life, Truth, Love; the one God; not that which is in man, but the divine Principle, or God, of whom man is the full and perfect expression; Deity, which outlines but is not outlined.

0300 Chapter 6: Science, Theology, Medicine - 143:26-31

Impossible coalescence

Mind is the grand creator, and there can be no power except that which is derived from Mind. If Mind was first chronologically, is first potentially, and must

be first eternally, then give to Mind the glory, honor, dominion, and power everlastingly due its holy name.

0030 Chapter 10: Science of Being - 283:4-7

Source of all life and action

Mind is the source of all movement, and there is no inertia to retard or check its perpetual and harmonious action. Mind is the same Life, Love, and wisdom "yesterday, and to-day, and forever."

Section 2

Romans 7:22,23

22 For I delight in the law of God after the inward man:

23 But I see another law in my members, warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin which is in my members.

Romans 8:5-9,14

5 For they that are after the flesh do mind the things of the flesh; but they that are after the Spirit the things of the Spirit.

6 For to be carnally minded is death; but to be spiritually minded is life and peace.

7 Because the carnal mind is enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be.

8 So then they that are in the flesh cannot please God.

9 But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of

Christ, he is none of his.

14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God.

0040 Chapter 9: Creation - 262:27

Mind the only cause

The foundation of mortal discord is a false sense of man's origin. To begin rightly is to end rightly. Every concept which seems to begin with the brain begins falsely. Divine Mind is the only cause or Principle of existence. Cause does not exist in matter, in mortal mind, or in physical forms.

0300 Chapter 6: Science, Theology, Medicine - 114:1-6

Definition of mortal mind

Usage classes both evil and good together as **mind**; therefore, to be understood, the author calls sick and sinful humanity **mortal mind**, - meaning by this term the flesh opposed to Spirit, the human mind and evil in contradistinction to the divine Mind, or Truth and good.

0300 Chapter 6: Science, Theology, Medicine - 115:9

Philological inadequacy

The great difficulty is to give the right impression, when translating material terms back into the original spiritual tongue.

0300 Chapter 6: Science, Theology, Medicine -

115:12-10

SCIENTIFIC TRANSLATION OF IMMORTAL
MIND**Divine synonyms**

GOD: Divine Principle, Life, Truth, Love, Soul,
Spirit, Mind.

Divine image

MAN: God's spiritual idea, individual, perfect,
eternal.

Divine reflection

IDEA: An image in Mind; the immediate object
of understanding. - Webster.

SCIENTIFIC TRANSLATION OF MORTAL
MIND

First Degree: Depravity.

Unreality

PHYSICAL. Evil beliefs, passions and appetites,
fear, depraved will, self-justification, pride, envy, deceit,
hatred, revenge, sin, sickness, disease, death.

Second Degree: Evil beliefs disappearing.

Transitional qualities

MORAL. Humanity, honesty, affection,
compassion, hope, faith, meekness, temperance.

Third Degree: Understanding.

Reality

SPIRITUAL. Wisdom, purity, spiritual
understanding, spiritual power, love, health, holiness.

Spiritual universe

In the third degree mortal mind disappears, and
man as God's image appears. Science so reverses the
evidence before the corporeal human senses, as to make
this Scriptural testimony true in our hearts, "The last
shall be first, and the first last," so that God and His
idea may be to us what divinity really is and must of
necessity be, - all-inclusive.

Section 3

James 1:8

8 A double minded man is unstable
in all his ways.
James 4:8

8 Draw nigh to God, and he will
draw nigh to you. Cleanse your hands,
ye sinners; and purify your hearts,
ye double minded.

Mark 12:29,30

29 And Jesus answered him, The

first of all the commandments is,
Hear, O Israel; The Lord our God is
one Lord:

30 And thou shalt love the Lord thy
God with all thy heart, and with all
thy soul, and with all thy mind, and
with all thy strength: this is the
first commandment.

Hebrews 8:10,11

10 For this is the covenant that I
will make with the house of Israel
after those days, saith the Lord; I
will put my laws into their mind, and
write them in their hearts: and I
will be to them a God, and they shall
be to me a people:

11 And they shall not teach every
man his neighbour, and every man his
brother, saying, Know the Lord: for
all shall know me, from the least to
the greatest.

Isaiah 26:3

3 Thou wilt keep him in perfect
peace, whose mind is stayed on thee:
because he trusteth in thee.

0030 Chapter 10: Science of Being - 270:5-10

Rejected theories

Matter and Mind are opposites. One is contrary
to the other in its very nature and essence; hence both
cannot be real. If one is real, the other must be unreal.
Only by understanding that there is but one power, -
not two powers, matter and Mind, - are scientific and
logical conclusions reached.

0010 Chapter 12: Christian Science Practice - 399:23

Mental strength

Scientifically speaking, there is no mortal mind
out of which to make material beliefs, springing from
illusion. This misnamed mind is not an entity. It is only
a false sense of matter, since matter is not sensible. The
one Mind, God, contains no mortal opinions. All that is
real is included in this immortal Mind.

0030 Chapter 10: Science of Being (PLATFORM)
- 335:25

(- mortal mind: 12. Material senses)

-20- The one divine Mind

XX. Mind is the divine Principle, Love, and can
produce nothing unlike the eternal Father-Mother, God.
Reality is spiritual, harmonious, immutable, immortal,
divine, eternal. Nothing unspiritual can be real,
harmonious, or eternal. Sin, sickness, and mortality are
the suppositional antipodes of Spirit, and must be
contradictions of reality.

0003 Chapter 14: Recapitulation - 470:11-16

(10) Question: What is Mind?
ADAM = Nothingness.
Topic: Man

The divine standard of perfection

Divine Science explains the abstract statement
that there is one Mind by the following self-evident
proposition: If God, or good, is real, then evil, the
unlikeness of God, is unreal. And evil can only seem to
be real by giving reality to the unreal.

Section 4

Amos 4:13

13 For, lo, he that formeth the mountains, and createth the wind, and declareth unto man what is his thought, that maketh the morning darkness, and treadeth upon the high places of the earth, The Lord, The God of hosts, is his name.

Psalm 107:20

20 He sent his word, and healed them, and delivered them from their destructions.

Psalm 30:2

2 O Lord my God, I cried unto thee, and thou hast healed me.

0300 Chapter 6: Science, Theology, Medicine - 109:4

Scientific evidence

Christian Science reveals incontrovertibly that Mind is All-in-all, that the only realities are the divine Mind and idea. This great fact is not, however, seen to be supported by sensible evidence, until its divine Principle is demonstrated by healing the sick and thus proved absolute and divine. This proof once seen, no other conclusion can be reached.

0200 Chapter 7: Physiology - 169:18-31

Mind the only healer

Science not only reveals the origin of all disease as mental, but it also declares that all disease is cured by divine Mind. There can be no healing except by this Mind, however much we trust a drug or any other means towards which human faith or endeavor is directed. It is mortal mind, not matter, which brings to the sick

whatever good they may seem to receive from materiality. But the sick are never really healed except by means of the divine power. Only the action of Truth, Life, and Love can give harmony.

Modes of matter

Whatever teaches man to have other laws and to acknowledge other powers than the divine Mind, is anti-Christian.

2000 Chapter 3: Marriage - 62:22

The Mind creative

The divine Mind, which forms the bud and blossom, will care for the human body, even as it clothes the lily; but let no mortal interfere with God's government by thrusting in the laws of erring, human concepts.

0300 Chapter 6: Science, Theology, Medicine - 133:8

Faith according to works

In Egypt, it was Mind which saved the Israelites from belief in the plagues. In the wilderness, streams flowed from the rock, and manna fell from the sky. The Israelites looked upon the brazen serpent, and straightway believed that they were healed of the poisonous stings of vipers. In national prosperity, miracles attended the successes of the Hebrews; but when they departed from the true idea, their demoralization began. Even in captivity among foreign nations, the divine Principle wrought wonders for the people of God in the fiery furnace and in kings' palaces.

0010 Chapter 12: Christian Science Practice - 371:27

Mind imparts purity, health, and beauty

The necessity for uplifting the race is father to the fact that

Mind can do it; for Mind can impart purity instead of impurity, strength instead of weakness, and health instead of disease.

Truth is an alterative in the entire system, and can make it every whit whole."

 Section 5

Romans 15:5,6

5 Now the God of patience and consolation grant you to be likeminded one toward another according to Christ Jesus:

6 That ye may with one mind and one mouth glorify God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ.

Philipians 2:1,2,5

1 If there be therefore any consolation in Christ, if any comfort of love, if any fellowship of the Spirit, if any bowels and mercies,

2 Fulfil ye my joy, that ye be likeminded, having the same love, being of one accord, of one mind.

5 Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus:

II Corinthians 13:11

11 Finally, brethren, farewell. Be perfect, be of good comfort, be of one mind, live in peace; and the God of love and peace shall be with you.

 0030 Chapter 10: Science of Being - 276:1-16

Universal brotherhood

Having one God, one Mind, unfolds the power that heals the sick, and fulfils these sayings of Scripture, "I am the Lord that healeth thee," and "I have found a ransom." When the divine precepts are understood, they unfold the foundation of fellowship, in which one mind is not at war with another, but all have one Spirit, God, one intelligent source, in accordance with the Scriptural command: "Let this Mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus." Man and his Maker are correlated in divine Science, and real consciousness is cognizant only of the things of God.

The realization that all inharmony is unreal brings objects and thoughts into human view in their true light, and presents them as beautiful and immortal. Harmony in man is as real and immortal as in music. Discord is unreal and mortal.

 0030 Chapter 10: Science of Being - 285:27

Salvation is through reform

As mortals reach, through knowledge of Christian Science, a higher sense, they will seek to learn, not from matter, but from the divine Principle, God, how to demonstrate the Christ, Truth, as the healing and saving power.

 0003 Chapter 14: Recapitulation - 497:24

(24) Question: Have Christian Scientists any religious creed?

ADAM = That of which wisdom saith, "Thou shalt surely die."

Topic: Christian Science

- Tenets -

6. And we solemnly promise to watch, and pray for that Mind to be in us which was also in Christ Jesus;

to do unto others as we would have them do unto us;
and to be merciful, just, and pure.

Subheadings in this lesson

- o8 1 - Spirit the starting-point
- o8 1 - No divine corporeality
- o8 1 - Spiritual subdivision
- o8 1 - Impossible coalescence
- o8 1 - Source of all life and action
- o8 2 - Mind the only cause
- o8 2 - Definition of mortal mind
- o8 2 - Philological inadequacy
- o8 2 - Divine synonyms
- o8 2 - Divine image
- o8 2 - Divine reflection
- o8 2 - Unreality
- o8 2 - Transitional qualities
- o8 2 - Reality
- o8 2 - Spiritual universe
- o8 3 - Rejected theories
- o8 3 - Mental strength
- o8 3 - -20- The one divine Mind
- o8 3 - The divine standard of perfection
- o8 4 - Scientific evidence
- o8 4 - Mind the only healer
- o8 4 - Modes of matter
- o8 4 - The Mind creative
- o8 4 - Faith according to works
- o8 4 - Mind imparts purity, health, and beauty
- o8 5 - Universal brotherhood
- o8 5 - Salvation is through reform
- o8 5 - - Tenets -

August 21, 1898

Subject: 09 - CHRIST JESUS

0002

-- Golden Text --

Revelation 22:16

16 I Jesus have sent mine angel to testify unto you these things in the churches. I am the root and the offspring of David, and the bright and morning star.

Responsive Reading

Isaiah 11:1-9

1 And there shall come forth a rod out of the stem of Jesse, and a Branch shall grow out of his roots:

2 And the spirit of the Lord shall rest upon him, the spirit of wisdom and understanding, the spirit of counsel and might, the spirit of knowledge and of the fear of the Lord;

3 And shall make him of quick understanding in the fear of the Lord: and he shall not judge after the sight of his eyes, neither reprove after the hearing of his ears:

4 But with righteousness shall he judge the poor, and reprove with equity for the meek of the earth: and he shall smite the earth with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of

his lips shall he slay the wicked.

5 And righteousness shall be the girdle of his loins, and faithfulness the girdle of his reins.

6 The wolf also shall dwell with the lamb, and the leopard shall lie down with the kid; and the calf and the young lion and the fatling together; and a little child shall lead them.

7 And the cow and the bear shall feed; their young ones shall lie down together: and the lion shall eat straw like the ox.

8 And the sucking child shall play on the hole of the asp, and the weaned child shall put his hand on the cockatrice' den.

9 They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain: for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the Lord, as the waters cover the sea.

Isaiah 52:7

7 #How beautiful upon the mountains are the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace; that bringeth good tidings of good, that publisheth salvation; that saith unto Zion, Thy God reigneth!

Section 1

Acts 3:22

22 For Moses truly said unto the fathers, A prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, like unto me; him shall ye hear in all things whatsoever he shall say unto you.

Isaiah 9:6,7

6 For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given: and the government

shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace.

7 Of the increase of his government and peace there shall be no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgment and with justice from henceforth even for ever. The zeal of the Lord of hosts will perform this.

Matthew 1:18-25

18 #Now the birth of Jesus Christ was on this wise: When as his mother Mary was espoused to Joseph, before they came together, she was found with child of the Holy Ghost.

19 Then Joseph her husband, being a just man, and not willing to make her a publick example, was minded to put her away privily.

20 But while he thought on these things, behold, the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Joseph, thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is conceived in her is of the Holy Ghost.

21 And she shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name JESUS: for he shall save his people from their sins.

22 Now all this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying,

23 Behold, a virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and they shall call his name Emmanuel, which being interpreted is, God with us.

24 Then Joseph being raised from sleep did as the angel of the Lord had bidden him, and took unto him his wife:

25 And knew her not till she had brought forth her firstborn son: and he called his name JESUS.

John 1:14,18

14 And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth.

18 No man hath seen God at any time; the only begotten Son, which is in the bosom of the Father, he hath declared him.

3000 Chapter 2: Atonement and Eucharist - 29:20

Spiritual conception

The illumination of Mary's spiritual sense put to silence material law and its order of generation, and brought forth her child by the revelation of Truth, demonstrating God as the Father of men. The Holy Ghost, or divine Spirit, overshadowed the pure sense of the Virgin-mother with the full recognition that being is Spirit. The Christ dwelt forever an idea in the bosom of God, the divine Principle of the man Jesus, and woman perceived this spiritual idea, though at first faintly developed.

0020 Chapter 11: Some Objections Answered - 350:24

The divine life-link

"The Word was made flesh." Divine Truth must be known by its effects on the body as well as on the mind, before the Science of being can be demonstrated. Hence its embodiment in the incarnate Jesus, - that life-link forming the connection through which the real reaches the unreal, Soul rebukes sense, and Truth destroys error.

0003 Chapter 14: Recapitulation - 482:16-22

(17) Question: Is it important to understand these explanations in order to heal the sick?

ADAM = Unreality as opposed to the great reality of spiritual existence and creation.

Topic: Probation after Death

Sonship of Jesus

Jesus called himself "the Son of man," but not the son of Joseph. As woman is but a species of the genera, he was literally the Son of Man. Jesus was the highest human concept of the perfect man. He was inseparable from Christ, the Messiah, - the divine idea of God outside the flesh.

0030 Chapter 10: Science of Being (PLATFORM)

- 332:23-26

(- mortal mind: 7. The belief that life has a beginning and therefore an end)

-II- Christ Jesus

XI. Jesus was the son of a virgin. He was appointed to speak God's word and to appear to mortals in such a form of humanity as they could understand as well as perceive.

Section 2

Hebrews 1:1-3,5,8

1 God, who at sundry times and in divers manners spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets,

2 Hath in these last days spoken unto us by his Son, whom he hath

appointed heir of all things, by whom also he made the worlds;

3 Who being the brightness of his glory, and the express image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high;

5 For unto which of the angels said he at any time, Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee? And again, I will be to him a Father, and he shall be to me a Son?

8 But unto the Son he saith, Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever: a sceptre of righteousness is the sceptre of thy kingdom.

John 3:34,35

34 For he whom God hath sent speaketh the words of God: for God giveth not the Spirit by measure unto him.

35 The Father loveth the Son, and hath given all things into his hand. John 5:19,20

19 Then answered Jesus and said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, The Son can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father do: for what things soever he doeth, these also doeth the Son likewise.

20 For the Father loveth the Son, and sheweth him all things that himself doeth: and he will shew him greater works than these, that ye may marvel.

0030 Chapter 10: Science of Being - 312:31-22

The one anointed

Jesus' spiritual origin and his demonstration of divine Principle richly endowed him and entitled him to sonship in Science. He was the son of a virgin. The term Christ Jesus, or Jesus the Christ (to give the full and proper translation of the Greek), may be rendered "Jesus the anointed," Jesus the God-crowned or the divinely royal man, as it is said of him in the first chapter of Hebrews: -

Therefore God, even thy God, hath anointed thee
With the oil of gladness above thy fellows.

With this agrees another passage in the same chapter, which refers to the Son as "the brightness of His [God's] glory, and the express [expressed] image of His person [infinite Mind]." It is noteworthy that the phrase "express image" in the Common Version is, in the Greek Testament, **character**. Using this word in its higher meaning, we may assume that the author of this remarkable epistle regarded Christ as the Son of God, the royal reflection of the infinite; and the cause given for the exaltation of Jesus, Mary's son, was that he "loved righteousness and hated iniquity." The passage is made even clearer in the translation of the late George R. Noyes, D.D.: "Who, being a brightness from His glory, and an image of His being."

0030 Chapter 10: Science of Being (PLATFORM)
- 332:26-15

(- mortal mind: 7. The belief that life has a beginning and therefore an end)

-11- Christ Jesus

Mary's conception of him was spiritual, for only purity could reflect Truth and Love, which were plainly incarnate in the good and pure Christ Jesus. He expressed the highest type of divinity, which a fleshly form could express in that age. Into the real and ideal man the fleshly element cannot enter. Thus it is that Christ illustrates the coincidence, or spiritual agreement, between God and man in His image.

-12- Messiah or Christ

XII. The word **Christ** is not properly a synonym

for Jesus, though it is commonly so used. Jesus was a human name, which belonged to him in common with other Hebrew boys and men, for it is identical with the name Joshua, the renowned Hebrew leader. On the other hand, Christ is not a name so much as the divine title of Jesus. Christ expresses God's spiritual, eternal nature. The name is synonymous with Messiah, and alludes to the spirituality which is taught, illustrated, and demonstrated in the life of which Christ Jesus was the embodiment. The proper name of our Master in the Greek was Jesus the Christ; but Christ Jesus better signifies the Godlike.

0030 Chapter 10: Science of Being (PLATFORM)
- 333:16-9

(- Church Manual: 5. CHURCH SERVICES)

-13- The divine Principle and idea

XIII. The advent of Jesus of Nazareth marked the first century of the Christian era, but the Christ is without beginning of years or end of days. Throughout all generations both before and after the Christian era, the Christ, as the spiritual idea, - the reflection of God, - has come with some measure of power and grace to all prepared to receive Christ, Truth. Abraham, Jacob, Moses, and the prophets caught glorious glimpses of the Messiah, or Christ, which baptized these seers in the divine nature, the essence of Love. The divine image, idea, or Christ was, is, and ever will be inseparable from the divine Principle, God. Jesus referred to this unity of his spiritual identity thus: "Before Abraham was, I am;" "I and my Father are one;" "My Father is greater than I." The one Spirit includes all identities.

-14- Spiritual oneness

XIV. By these sayings Jesus meant, not that the human Jesus was or is eternal, but that the divine idea or Christ was and is so and therefore antedated Abraham; not that the corporeal Jesus was one with the Father, but that the spiritual idea, Christ, dwells forever in the bosom of the Father, God, from which it illumines heaven and earth; not that the Father is greater than Spirit, which is God, but greater, infinitely greater, than the fleshly Jesus, whose earthly career was brief.

 Section 3

Luke 2:11

11 For unto you is born this day in the city of David a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord.

John 3:16,17

16 #For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.

17 For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved.

Luke 4:16-21

16 #And he came to Nazareth, where he had been brought up: and, as his custom was, he went into the synagogue on the sabbath day, and stood up for to read.

17 And there was delivered unto him the book of the prophet Esaias. And when he had opened the book, he found the place where it was written,

18 The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor; he hath sent me to heal the brokenhearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised,

19 To preach the acceptable year of the Lord.

20 And he closed the book, and he gave it again to the minister, and sat down. And the eyes of all them that were in the synagogue were fastened on him.

21 And he began to say unto them, This day is this scripture fulfilled in your ears.

0300 Chapter 6: Science, Theology, Medicine - 131:26

John the Baptist, and the Messiah

The mission of Jesus confirmed prophecy, and explained the so-called miracles of olden time as natural demonstrations of the divine power, demonstrations which were not understood. Jesus' works established his claim to the Messiahship. In reply to John's inquiry, "Art thou he that should come," Jesus returned an affirmative reply, recounting his works instead of referring to his doctrine, confident that this exhibition of the divine power to heal would fully answer the question. Hence his reply: "Go and show John again those things which ye do hear and see: the blind receive their sight and the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, the dead are raised up, and the poor have the gospel preached to them. And blessed is he, whosoever shall not be offended in me." In other words, he gave his benediction to any one who should not deny that such effects, coming from divine Mind, prove the unity of God, - the divine Principle which brings out all harmony.

0003 Chapter 14: Recapitulation - 473:6

(13) Question: Is there no sin?

ADAM = The opposite of Spirit and His creations.

Topic: Reality

Christ the ideal Truth

Christ came to destroy the belief of sin. The God-principle is omnipresent and omnipotent. God is everywhere, and nothing apart from Him is present or has power. Christ is the ideal Truth, that comes to heal sickness and sin through Christian Science, and attributes all power to God. Jesus is the name of the man who, more than all other men, has presented Christ, the true idea of God, healing the sick and the sinning and destroying the power of death. Jesus is the human man,

and Christ is the divine idea; hence the duality of Jesus the Christ.

0020 Chapter 11: Some Objections Answered - 347:14

Essential element of Christianity

Christ, as the spiritual or true idea of God, comes now as of old, preaching the gospel to the poor, healing the sick, and casting out evils. Is it error which is restoring an essential element of Christianity, - namely, apostolic, divine healing? No; it is the Science of Christianity which is restoring it, and is the light shining in darkness, which the darkness comprehends not.

0030 Chapter 10: Science of Being - 326:12

Loving God supremely

We must forsake the foundation of material systems, however time-honored, if we would gain the Christ as our only Saviour. Not partially, but fully, the great healer of mortal mind is the healer of the body.

Section 4

John 14:6

6 Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.

I Timothy 2:3-5

3 For this is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Saviour;

4 Who will have all men to be saved, and to come unto the knowledge

of the truth.

5 For there is one God, and one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus;

John 17:19-23

19 And for their sakes I sanctify myself, that they also might be sanctified through the truth.

20 Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall believe on me through their word;

21 That they all may be one; as thou, Father, art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us: that the world may believe that thou hast sent me.

22 And the glory which thou gavest me I have given them; that they may be one, even as we are one:

23 I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one; and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them, as thou hast loved me.

3000 Chapter 2: Atonement and Eucharist - 30:5

Jesus the way-shower

Born of a woman, Jesus' advent in the flesh partook partly of Mary's earthly condition, although he was endowed with the Christ, the divine Spirit, without measure. This accounts for his struggles in Gethsemane and on Calvary, and this enabled him to be the mediator, or **way-shower**, between God and men. Had his origin and birth been wholly apart from mortal usage, Jesus would not have been appreciable to mortal mind as "the way."

3000 Chapter 2: Atonement and Eucharist - 18:1-9,13

Divine oneness

Atonement is the exemplification of man's unity with God, whereby man reflects divine Truth, Life, and Love. Jesus of Nazareth taught and demonstrated man's oneness with the Father, and for this we owe him endless homage. His mission was both individual and collective. He did life's work aright not only in justice to himself, but in mercy to mortals, - to show them how to do theirs, but not to do it for them nor to relieve them of a single responsibility.

Human reconciliation

The atonement of Christ reconciles man to God, not God to man; for the divine Principle of Christ is God, and how can God propitiate Himself? Christ is Truth, which reaches no higher than itself. The fountain can rise no higher than its source. Christ, Truth, could conciliate no nature above his own, derived from the eternal Love. It was therefore Christ's purpose to reconcile man to God, not God to man. Love and Truth are not at war with God's image and likeness. Man cannot exceed divine Love, and so atone for himself. Even Christ cannot reconcile Truth to error, for Truth and error are irreconcilable. Jesus aided in reconciling man to God by giving man a truer sense of Love, the divine Principle of Jesus' teachings, and this truer sense of Love redeems man from the law of matter, sin, and death by the law of Spirit, - the law of divine Love.

Subheadings in this lesson

- 09 1 - Spiritual conception
- 09 1 - The divine life-link
- 09 1 - Sonship of Jesus
- 09 1 - -11- Christ Jesus
- 09 2 - The one anointed
- 09 2 - -11- Christ Jesus
- 09 2 - -12- Messiah or Christ
- 09 2 - -13- The divine Principle and idea
- 09 2 - -14- Spiritual oneness
- 09 3 - John the Baptist, and the Messiah
- 09 3 - Christ the ideal Truth
- 09 3 - Essential element of Christianity
- 09 3 - Loving God supremely
- 09 4 - Jesus the way-shower
- 09 4 - Divine oneness
- 09 4 - Human reconciliation

August 28,1898

Subject: 10 - MAN

0020

-- Golden Text --

Genesis 1:26

26 #And God said, Let us make man in our image, after our likeness: and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

Responsive Reading

Genesis 1:26-31

26 #And God said, Let us make man in our image, after our likeness: and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

27 So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them.

28 And God blessed them, and God said unto them, Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it: and have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that moveth upon the earth.

29 #And God said, Behold, I have given you every herb bearing seed,

which is upon the face of all the earth, and every tree, in the which is the fruit of a tree yielding seed; to you it shall be for meat.

30 And to every beast of the earth, and to every fowl of the air, and to every thing that creepeth upon the earth, wherein there is life, I have given every green herb for meat: and it was so.

31 And God saw every thing that he had made, and, behold, it was very good. And the evening and the morning were the sixth day.

Section 1

Job 14:1,2,10

1 Man that is born of a woman is of few days, and full of trouble.

2 He cometh forth like a flower, and is cut down: he fleeth also as a shadow, and continueth not.

10 But man dieth, and wasteth away: yea, man giveth up the ghost, and where is he?

0030 Chapter 10: Science of Being - 320:17,24

Interior meaning

Here the original text declares plainly the spiritual fact of being, even man's eternal and harmonious existence as image, idea, instead of matter (however transcendental such a thought appears), and avers that this fact is not forever to be humbled by the belief that man is flesh and matter, for according to that error man is mortal.

Job, on the resurrection

The one important interpretation of Scripture is the spiritual. For example, the text, "In my flesh shall I see God," gives a profound idea of the divine power to heal the ills of the flesh, and encourages mortals to hope in Him who healeth all our diseases; whereas this passage is continually quoted as if Job intended to declare that even if disease and worms destroyed his body, yet in the latter days he should stand in celestial perfection before Elohim, still clad in material flesh, - an interpretation which is just the opposite of the true, as may be seen by studying the book of Job. As Paul says, in his first epistle to the Corinthians, "Flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God."

0002 Chapter 15: Genesis - 547:23-32

True theory of the universe

The Scriptures are very sacred. Our aim must be to have them understood spiritually, for only by this understanding can truth be gained. The true theory of the universe, including man, is not in material history but in spiritual development. Inspired thought relinquishes a material, sensual, and mortal theory of the universe, and adopts the spiritual and immortal.

Scriptural perception

It is this spiritual perception of Scripture, which lifts humanity out of disease and death and inspires faith.

0002 Chapter 15: Genesis - 548:5

In this Science, we discover man in the image and likeness of God. We see that man has never lost his spiritual estate and his eternal harmony.

Section 2

Job 5:6,7

6 Although affliction cometh not

forth of the dust, neither doth
trouble spring out of the ground;

7 Yet man is born unto trouble, as
the sparks fly upward.

Ecclesiastes 2:23

23 For all his days are sorrows,
and his travail grief; yea, his heart
taketh not rest in the night. This is
also vanity.

Ecclesiastes 6:12

12 For who knoweth what is good for
man in this life, all the days of his
vain life which he spendeth as a
shadow? for who can tell a man what
shall be after him under the sun?

Job 20:4,8,9

4 Knowest thou not this of old,
since man was placed upon earth,

8 He shall fly away as a dream, and
shall not be found: yea, he shall be
chased away as a vision of the night.

9 The eye also which saw him shall
see him no more; neither shall his
place any more behold him.

0030 Chapter 10: Science of Being - 300:26

The divine reflection

The theory that soul, spirit, intelligence, inhabits
matter is

taught by the schools. This theory is unscientific.

The universe

reflects and expresses the divine substance or Mind;
therefore God

is seen only in the spiritual universe and spiritual
man, as the

sun is seen in the ray of light which goes out from
it. God is

revealed only in that which reflects Life, Truth,
Love, - yea,

hich manifests God's attributes and power, even as the human likeness thrown upon the mirror, repeats the color, form, and action of the person in front of the mirror.

0040 Chapter 9: Creation - 265:16-20

Mortal birth and death

The senses represent birth as untimely and death as irresistible, as if man were a weed growing apace or a flower withered by the sun and nipped by untimely frosts; but this is true only of a mortal, not of a man in God's image and likeness.

0200 Chapter 7: Physiology - 200:8-13

A mortal not man

Whoever is incompetent to explain Soul would be wise not to undertake the explanation of body. Life is, always has been, and ever will be independent of matter; for Life is God, and man is the idea of God, not formed materially but spiritually, and not subject to decay and dust.

Section 3

Ephesians 4:17,22-24

17 This I say therefore, and testify in the Lord, that ye henceforth walk not as other Gentiles walk, in the vanity of their mind,

22 That ye put off concerning the former conversation the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitful lusts;

23 And be renewed in the spirit of your mind;

24 And that ye put on the new man, which after God is created in righteousness and true holiness.
Ephesians 2:10

10 For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them.

II Corinthians 4:16

16 For which cause we faint not; but though our outward man perish, yet the inward man is renewed day by day.

Romans 8:2

2 For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death.

0100 Chapter 8: Footsteps of Truth - 244:7

Deformity and perfection

If we were to derive all our conceptions of man from what is seen between the cradle and the grave, happiness and goodness would have no abiding-place in man, and the worms would rob him of the flesh; but Paul writes: "The law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death."

0200 Chapter 7: Physiology - 172:15

Degrees of development

If man was first a material being, he must have passed through all the forms of matter in order to

become man. If the material body is man, he is a portion of matter, or dust. On the contrary, man is the image and likeness of Spirit; and the belief that there is Soul in sense or Life in matter obtains in mortals, **alias** mortal mind, to which the apostle refers when he says that we must "put off the old man."

0200 Chapter 7: Physiology - 190:21-31

Human frailty

The Hebrew bard, swayed by mortal thoughts, thus swept his lyre with saddening strains on human existence:

As for man, his days are as grass:
As a flower of the field, so he flourisheth.
For the wind passeth over it, and it is gone;
And the place thereof shall know it no more.

When hope rose higher in the human heart, he sang:

As for me, I will behold Thy face in righteousness:
I shall be satisfied, when I awake, with Thy likeness. . . .

For with Thee is the fountain of life;
In Thy light shall we see light.

Section 4

Leviticus 19:1-3

1 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, and say unto them, Ye shall be holy: for I the Lord your God am holy.

3 #Ye shall fear every man his mother, and his father, and keep my sabbaths: I am the Lord your God.

Matthew 23:9

9 And call no man your father upon the earth: for one is your Father, which is in heaven.

Matthew 5:48

48 Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect.

3000 Chapter 2: Atonement and Eucharist - 29:30-

32

Spiritual conception

Man as the offspring of God, as the idea of Spirit, is the immortal evidence that Spirit is harmonious and man eternal.

0030 Chapter 10: Science of Being - 276:8(begin "Let),19

Universal brotherhood

Let this Mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus." Man

and his Maker are correlated in divine Science, and real

consciousness is cognizant only of the things of God.

Perfection requisite

When we learn in Science how to be perfect even as our Father in

heaven is perfect, thought is turned into new and healthy

channels, - towards the contemplation of things immortal and away

from materiality to the Principle of the universe, including

harmonious man.

0003 Chapter 14: Recapitulation - 476:28

(14) Question: What is man?

ADAM = That which is not the image and likeness of good, but a material belief, opposed to the one Mind, or Spirit.

Topic: Unreality

The kingdom within

When speaking of God's children, not the children of men, Jesus said, "The kingdom of God is within you;" that is, Truth and Love reign in the real man, showing that man in God's image is unfallen and eternal. Jesus beheld in Science the perfect man, who appeared to him where sinning mortal man appears to mortals. In this perfect man the Saviour saw God's own likeness, and this correct view of man healed the sick. Thus Jesus taught that the kingdom of God is intact, universal, and that man is pure and holy. Man is not a material habitation for Soul; he is himself spiritual. Soul, being Spirit, is seen in nothing imperfect nor material.

0003 Chapter 14: Recapitulation - 470:21

(10) Question: What is Mind?

ADAM = Nothingness.

Topic: Man

Indestructible relationship

God is the creator of man, and, the divine Principle of man remaining perfect, the divine idea or reflection, man, remains perfect. Man is the expression of God's being. If there ever was a moment when man did not express the divine perfection, then there was a moment when man did not express God, and consequently a time when Deity was unexpressed - that - is, without entity. If man has lost perfection, then he has lost his perfect Principle, the divine Mind. If man ever existed without this perfect Principle or Mind, then man's existence was a myth.

Section 5

Genesis 1:27

27 So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them.

Psalm 2:7

7 I will declare the decree: the Lord hath said unto me, Thou art my Son; this day have I begotten thee.

0002 Chapter 15: Genesis - 516:27-29

Ideal man and woman

To emphasize this momentous thought, it is repeated that God made man in His own image, to reflect the divine Spirit.

0002 Chapter 15: Genesis - 517:8

The ideal man corresponds to creation, to intelligence, and to Truth. The ideal woman corresponds to Life and to Love. In divine Science, we have not as much authority for considering God masculine, as we have for considering Him feminine, for Love imparts the clearest idea of Deity.

0002 Chapter 15: Genesis - 515:21

Elohistic plurality

Man is the family name for all ideas, - the sons and daughters of God. All that God imparts moves in accord with Him, reflecting goodness and power.

0002 Chapter 15: Genesis - 525:4,12-16

Creation reversed

Man reflects God; **mankind** represents the Adamic race, and is a human, not a divine, creation.

Definitions of man

The following translation is from the Icelandic:-

No baneful creation

And God said, Let us make man after our mind and our likeness; and God shaped man after His mind; after God's mind shaped He him; and He shaped them male and female.

0002 Chapter 15: Genesis - 519:14-16

Infinity measureless

Mortals can never know the infinite, until they throw off the old man and reach the spiritual image and likeness.

Section 6

Psalm 8:3,4,6-8

3 When I consider thy heavens, the work of thy fingers, the moon and the stars, which thou hast ordained;

4 What is man, that thou art mindful of him? and the son of man, that thou visitest him?

6 Thou madest him to have dominion over the works of thy hands: thou hast put all things under his feet:

7 All sheep and oxen, yea, and the beasts of the field;

8 The fowl of the air, and the fish of the sea, and whatsoever passeth through the paths of the seas.
Psalm 72:1,7,8

1 Give the king thy judgments, O God, and thy righteousness unto the king's son.

7 In his days shall the righteous flourish; and abundance of peace so long as the moon endureth.

8 He shall have dominion also from sea to sea, and from the river unto the ends of the earth.

0003 Chapter 14: Recapitulation - 475:5-7

(14) Question: What is man?

ADAM = That which is not the image and likeness of good, but a material belief, opposed to the one Mind, or Spirit.

Topic: Unreality

Fleshly factors unreal

Question. - What is man?

Answer. - Man is not matter; he is not made up of brain, blood, bones, and other material elements.

0002 Chapter 15: Genesis - 517:31

Birthright of man

Man is not made to till the soil. His birthright is dominion, not subjection. He is lord of the belief in earth and heaven, - himself subordinate alone to his Maker.

This is the Science of being.

LECTURESHIP)

Section 7

II Corinthians 5:16,17

16 Wherefore henceforth know we no man after the flesh: yea, though we have known Christ after the flesh, yet now henceforth know we him no more.

17 Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new.

Ephesians 4:7,13

7 But unto every one of us is given grace according to the measure of the gift of Christ.

13 Till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ:

0002 Chapter 15: Genesis - 557:22

The curse removed

Popular theology takes up the history of man as if he began materially right, but immediately fell into mental sin; whereas revealed religion proclaims the Science of Mind and its formations as being in accordance with the first chapter of the Old Testament, when God, Mind, spake and it was done.

0030 Chapter 10: Science of Being (PLATFORM)
- 338:27

(- Church Manual: 13. BOARD OF

-29- Adam not ideal man

Jehovah declared the ground was accursed; and from this ground, for matter, sprang Adam, notwithstanding God had blessed the earth for man's sake." From this it follows that Adam was not the ideal man for whom the earth was blessed. The ideal man was revealed in due time, and was known as Christ Jesus.

0030 Chapter 10: Science of Being (PLATFORM)
- 337:10-19

(- mortal mind: 14. Sin)

-25- Man reflects the perfect God

According to divine Science, man is in a degree as perfect as the Mind that forms him. The truth of being makes man harmonious and immortal, while error is mortal and discordant.

-26- Purity the path to perfection

XXVI. Christian Science demonstrates that none but the pure in heart can see God, as the gospel teaches. In proportion to his purity is man perfect; and perfection is the order of celestial being which demonstrates Life in Christ, Life's spiritual ideal.

0003 Chapter 14: Recapitulation - 470:32

(10) Question: What is Mind?
ADAM = Nothingness.
Topic: Man

Indestructible relationship

The relations of God and man, divine Principle and idea, are indestructible in Science; and Science knows no lapse from nor return to harmony, but holds the divine order or spiritual law, in which God and all that He creates are perfect and eternal, to have remained unchanged in its eternal history.

Subheadings in this lesson

- 10 1 - Interior meaning
- 10 1 - Job, on the resurrection
- 10 1 - True theory of the universe
- 10 1 - Scriptural perception
- 10 2 - The divine reflection
- 10 2 - Mortal birth and death
- 10 2 - A mortal not man
- 10 3 - Deformity and perfection
- 10 3 - Degrees of development
- 10 3 - Human frailty
- 10 4 - Spiritual conception
- 10 4 - Universal brotherhood
- 10 4 - Perfection requisite
- 10 4 - The kingdom within
- 10 4 - Indestructible relationship
- 10 5 - Ideal man and woman
- 10 5 - Elohist pluralism
- 10 5 - Creation reversed
- 10 5 - Definitions of man
- 10 5 - No baneful creation
- 10 5 - Infinity measureless
- 10 6 - Fleshly factors unreal
- 10 6 - Birthright of man
- 10 7 - The curse removed
- 10 7 - -29- Adam not ideal man
- 10 7 - -25- Man reflects the perfect God
- 10 7 - -26- Purity the path to perfection
- 10 7 - Indestructible relationship

September 4,1898

Subject: 11 - SUBSTANCE

o200

-- Golden Text --

Hebrews 11:1

1 Now faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen.

Responsive Reading

Isaiah 43:1-11

1 But now thus saith the Lord that created thee, O Jacob, and he that formed thee, O Israel, Fear not: for I have redeemed thee, I have called thee by thy name; thou art mine.

2 When thou passest through the waters, I will be with thee; and through the rivers, they shall not overflow thee: when thou walkest through the fire, thou shalt not be burned; neither shall the flame kindle upon thee.

3 For I am the Lord thy God, the Holy One of Israel, thy Saviour: I gave Egypt for thy ransom, Ethiopia and Seba for thee.

4 Since thou wast precious in my sight, thou hast been honourable, and I have loved thee: therefore will I give men for thee, and people for thy life.

5 Fear not: for I am with thee: I will bring thy seed from the east,

and gather thee from the west;

6 I will say to the north, Give up; and to the south, Keep not back: bring my sons from far, and my daughters from the ends of the earth;

7 Even every one that is called by my name: for I have created him for my glory, I have formed him; yea, I have made him.

8 #Bring forth the blind people that have eyes, and the deaf that have ears.

9 Let all the nations be gathered together, and let the people be assembled: who among them can declare this, and shew us former things? let them bring forth their witnesses, that they may be justified: or let them hear, and say, It is truth.

10 Ye are my witnesses, saith the Lord, and my servant whom I have chosen; that ye may know and believe me, and understand that I am he: before me there was no God formed, neither shall there be after me.

11 I, even I, am the Lord; and beside me there is no saviour.

Section 1

Genesis 17:1-7

1 And when Abram was ninety years old and nine, the Lord appeared to Abram, and said unto him, I am the Almighty God; walk before me, and be thou perfect.

2 And I will make my covenant between me and thee, and will multiply thee exceedingly.

3 And Abram fell on his face: and God talked with him, saying,

4 As for me, behold, my covenant is

with thee, and thou shalt be a father of many nations.

5 Neither shall thy name any more be called Abram, but thy name shall be Abraham; for a father of many nations have I made thee.

6 And I will make thee exceeding fruitful, and I will make nations of thee, and kings shall come out of thee.

7 And I will establish my covenant between me and thee and thy seed after thee in their generations for an everlasting covenant, to be a God unto thee, and to thy seed after thee.

Hebrews 11:1,8-10

1 Now faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen.

8 By faith Abraham, when he was called to go out into a place which he should after receive for an inheritance, obeyed; and he went out, not knowing whither he went.

9 By faith he sojourned in the land of promise, as in a strange country, dwelling in tabernacles with Isaac and Jacob, the heirs with him of the same promise:

10 For he looked for a city which hath foundations, whose builder and maker is God.

579:10 Chapter 17: Glossary
(ABRAHAM)

ABRAHAM. Fidelity; faith in the divine Life and in the eternal Principle of being.

0100 Chapter 8: Footsteps of Truth - 241:19-30

Spirit transforms

The substance of all devotion is the reflection and demonstration of divine Love, healing sickness and destroying sin. Our Master said, "If ye love me, keep my commandments."

One's aim, a point beyond faith, should be to find the footsteps of Truth, the way to health and holiness. We should strive to reach the Horeb height where God is revealed; and the corner-stone of all spiritual building is purity. The baptism of Spirit, washing the body of all the impurities of flesh, signifies that the pure in heart see God and are approaching spiritual Life and its demonstration.

0030 Chapter 10: Science of Being - 279:13

Spiritual tangibility

Spirit and matter can neither coexist nor cooperate, and one can
o more create the other than Truth can create error,
or vice
ersa.

0030 Chapter 10: Science of Being (PLATFORM)
- 331:18

(- Church Manual: 2. CHURCH MEMBERSHIP)

-6- The universal cause

VI. God is individual, incorporeal. He is divine Principle, Love, the universal cause, the only creator, and there is no other self-existence. He is all-inclusive, and is reflected by all that is real and eternal and by nothing else. He fills all space, and it is impossible to conceive of such omnipresence and individuality except as infinite Spirit or Mind. Hence all is Spirit and spiritual.

Section 2

Genesis 26:1-6,12

1 And there was a famine in the land, beside the first famine that was in the days of Abraham. And Isaac went unto Abimelech king of the Philistines unto Gerar.

2 And the Lord appeared unto him, and said, Go not down into Egypt; dwell in the land which I shall tell thee of:

3 Sojourn in this land, and I will be with thee, and will bless thee; for unto thee, and unto thy seed, I will give all these countries, and I will perform the oath which I sware unto Abraham thy father;

4 And I will make thy seed to multiply as the stars of heaven, and will give unto thy seed all these countries; and in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed;

5 Because that Abraham obeyed my voice, and kept my charge, my commandments, my statutes, and my laws.

6 #And Isaac dwelt in Gerar:

12 Then Isaac sowed in that land, and received in the same year an hundredfold: and the Lord blessed him.

Proverbs 3:5,6,9,10

5 #Trust in the Lord with all thine heart; and lean not unto thine own understanding.

6 In all thy ways acknowledge him, and he shall direct thy paths.

9 Honour the Lord with thy substance, and with the firstfruits of all thine increase:

10 So shall thy barns be filled with plenty, and thy presses shall burst out with new wine.

Hebrews 10:34

34 For ye had compassion of me in my bonds, and took joyfully the spoiling of your goods, knowing in yourselves that ye have in heaven a better and an enduring substance.

0030 Chapter 10: Science of Being (PLATFORM)

- 330:11

(- mortal mind: 1. Nothing claiming to be something, for Mind is immortal)

-I- The deific supremacy

I. God is infinite, the only Life, substance, Spirit, or Soul, the only intelligence of the universe, including man. Eye hath neither seen God nor His image and likeness. Neither God nor the perfect man can be discerned by the material senses. The individuality of Spirit, or the infinite, is unknown, and thus a knowledge of it is left either to human conjecture or to the revelation of divine Science.

0030 Chapter 10: Science of Being - 301:6-29

The divine reflection

To himself, mortal and material man seems to be substance, but his sense of substance involves error and therefore is material, temporal.

On the other hand, the immortal, spiritual man is really substantial, and reflects the eternal substance, or Spirit, which mortals hope for. He reflects the divine, which constitutes the only real and eternal entity. This reflection seems to mortal sense transcendental, because the spiritual man's substantiality transcends mortal vision and is revealed only through divine Science.

Inverted images and ideas

As God is substance and man is the divine image and likeness, man should wish for, and in reality has,

only the substance of good, the substance of Spirit, not matter. The belief that man has any other substance, or mind, is not spiritual and breaks the First Commandment, Thou shalt have one God, one Mind. Mortal man seems to himself to be material substance, while man is "image" (idea). Delusion, sin, disease, and death arise from the false testimony of material sense, which, from a supposed standpoint outside the focal distance of infinite Spirit, presents an inverted image of Mind and substance with everything turned upside down.

0003 Chapter 14: Recapitulation - 468:16-24

(07) Question: What is Substance?

ADAM = A belief in intelligent matter, finiteness, and mortality.

Topic: Soul

Spiritual synonyms

Question. - What is substance?

Answer. - Substance is that which is eternal and incapable of discord and decay. Truth, Life, and Love are substance, as the Scriptures use this word in Hebrews: "The substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen." Spirit, the synonym of Mind, Soul, or God, is the only real substance. The spiritual universe, including individual man, is a compound idea, reflecting the divine substance of Spirit.

Section 3

Psalm 119:1-3

1 Blessed are the undefiled in the way, who walk in the law of the Lord.

2 Blessed are they that keep his testimonies, and that seek him with the whole heart.

3 They also do no iniquity: they walk in his ways.

Proverbs 8:1,17,20,21

1 Doth not wisdom cry? and understanding put forth her voice?

17 I love them that love me; and those that seek me early shall find me.

20 I lead in the way of righteousness, in the midst of the paths of judgment:

21 That I may cause those that love me to inherit substance; and I will fill their treasures.

0300 Chapter 6: Science, Theology, Medicine - 125:12-16

Corporeal changes

As human thought changes from one stage to another of conscious pain and painlessness, sorrow and joy, - from fear to hope and from faith to understanding, - the visible manifestation will at last be man governed by Soul, not by material sense.

0030 Chapter 10: Science of Being - 295:5-24

Mortals unlike immortals

God creates and governs the universe, including man. The universe is filled with spiritual ideas, which He evolves, and they are obedient to the Mind that makes them. Mortal mind would transform the spiritual into the material, and then recover man's original self in order to escape from the mortality of this error. Mortals are not like immortals, created in God's own image; but infinite Spirit being all, mortal consciousness will at last yield to the scientific fact and disappear, and the real sense of being, perfect and forever intact, will appear.

Goodness transparent

The manifestation of God through mortals is as light passing through the window-pane. The light and the glass never mingle, but as matter, the glass is less opaque than the walls. The mortal mind through which Truth appears most vividly is that one which has lost much materiality - much error - in order to become a better transparency for Truth. Then, like a cloud melting into thin vapor, it no longer hides the sun.

0030 Chapter 10: Science of Being - 275:10-12

Divine synonyms

To grasp the reality and order of being in its Science, you must begin by reckoning God as the divine Principle of all that really is.

0003 Chapter 14: Recapitulation - 483:13-19

(17) Question: Is it important to understand these explanations in order to heal the sick?

ADAM = Unreality as opposed to the great reality of spiritual existence and creation.

Topic: Probation after Death

Terms adopted by the author

After the author's sacred discovery, she affixed the name "Science" to Christianity, the name "error" to corporeal sense, and the name "substance" to Mind. Science has called the world to battle over this issue and its demonstration, which heals the sick, destroys error, and reveals the universal harmony.

Section 4

Isaiah 45:11-14,22

11 Thus saith the Lord, the Holy One of Israel, and his Maker, Ask me

of things to come concerning my sons, and concerning the work of my hands command ye me.

12 I have made the earth, and created man upon it: I, even my hands, have stretched out the heavens, and all their host have I commanded.

13 I have raised him up in righteousness, and I will direct all his ways: he shall build my city, and he shall let go my captives, not for price nor reward, saith the Lord of hosts.

14 Thus saith the Lord, The labour of Egypt, and merchandise of Ethiopia and of the Sabeans, men of stature, shall come over unto thee, and they shall be thine: they shall come after thee; in chains they shall come over, and they shall fall down unto thee, they shall make supplication unto thee, saying, Surely God is in thee; and there is none else, there is no God.

22 Look unto me, and be ye saved, all the ends of the earth: for I am God, and there is none else.

0040 Chapter 9: Creation - 263:32-31

Mind's true camera

The fading forms of matter, the mortal body and material earth, are the fleeting concepts of the human mind. They have their day before the permanent facts and their perfection in Spirit appear. The crude creations of mortal thought must finally give place to the glorious forms which we sometimes behold in the camera of divine Mind, when the mental picture is spiritual and eternal. Mortals must look beyond fading, finite forms, if they would gain the true sense of things. Where shall the gaze rest but in the unsearchable realm of Mind? We must look where we would walk, and we must act as possessing all power from Him in whom we have our being.

Self-completeness

As mortals gain more correct views of God and man, multitudinous objects of creation, which before were invisible, will become visible. When we realize that Life is Spirit, never in nor of matter, this understanding will expand into self-completeness, finding all in God, good, and needing no other consciousness.

Spiritual proofs of existence

Spirit and its formations are the only realities of being. Matter disappears under the microscope of Spirit. Sin is unsustained by Truth, and sickness and death were overcome by Jesus, who proved them to be forms of error. Spiritual living and blessedness are the only evidences, by which we can recognize true existence and feel the unspeakable peace which comes from an all-absorbing spiritual love.

When we learn the way in Christian Science and recognize man's spiritual being, we shall behold and understand God's creation, - all the glories of earth and heaven and man.

 Section 5

Isaiah 63:7,8

7 I will mention the lovingkindnesses of the Lord, and the praises of the Lord, according to all that the Lord hath bestowed on us, and the great goodness toward the house of Israel, which he hath bestowed on them according to his mercies, and according to the multitude of his lovingkindnesses.

8 For he said, Surely they are my people, children that will not lie: so he was their Saviour.

Psalm 145:1-3,9,10,13

1 I will extol thee, my God, O king; and I will bless thy name for ever and ever.

2 Every day will I bless thee; and I will praise thy name for ever and ever.

3 Great is the Lord, and greatly to be praised; and his greatness is unsearchable.

9 The Lord is good to all: and his tender mercies are over all his works.

10 All thy works shall praise thee, O Lord; and thy saints shall bless thee.

13 Thy kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and thy dominion endureth throughout all generations.

0030 Chapter 10: Science of Being (PLATFORM)
- 335:7

(- mortal mind: 10. Idolatry)

-18- The only substance

XVIII. Spirit, God, has created all in and of Himself. Spirit never created matter. There is nothing in Spirit out of which matter could be made, for, as the Bible declares, without the Logos, the Aeon or Word of God, "was not anything made that was made." Spirit is the only substance, the invisible and indivisible infinite God. Things spiritual and eternal are substantial. Things material and temporal are insubstantial.

0030 Chapter 10: Science of Being (PLATFORM)
- 337:29

(- mortal mind: 16. Death)

-28- Truth demonstrated

XXVIII. Subject sickness, sin, and death to the

rule of health and holiness in Christian Science, and you ascertain that this Science is demonstrably true, for it heals the sick and sinning as no other system can. Christian Science, rightly understood, leads to eternal harmony. It brings to light the only living and true God and man as made in His likeness; whereas the opposite belief - that man originates in matter and has beginning and end, that he is both soul and body, both good and evil, both spiritual and material - terminates in discord and mortality, in the error which must be destroyed by Truth. The mortality of material man proves that error has been ingrafted into the premises and conclusions of material and mortal humanity.

11 3 - Corporeal changes
 11 3 - Mortals unlike immortals
 11 3 - Goodness transparent
 11 3 - Divine synonyms
 11 3 - Terms adopted by the author
 11 4 - Mind's true camera
 11 4 - Self-completeness
 11 4 - Spiritual proofs of existence
 11 5 - -18- The only substance
 11 5 - -28- Truth demonstrated
 11 5 - Practical preaching
 11 5 - The uses of truth

0100 Chapter 8: Footsteps of Truth - 201:1-19

Practical preaching

The best sermon ever preached is Truth practised and demonstrated by the destruction of sin, sickness, and death. Knowing this and knowing too that one affection would be supreme in us and take the lead in our lives, Jesus said, "No man can serve two masters."

We cannot build safely on false foundations. Truth makes a new creature, in whom old things pass away and "all things are become new." Passions, selfishness, false appetites, hatred, fear, all sensuality, yield to spirituality, and the superabundance of being is on the side of God, good.

The uses of truth

We cannot fill vessels already full. They must first be emptied. Let us disrobe error. Then, when the winds of God blow, we shall not hug our tatters close about us.

The way to extract error from mortal mind is to pour in truth through flood-tides of Love. Christian perfection is won on no other basis.

Subheadings in this lesson

11 1 - Spirit transforms
 11 1 - Spiritual tangibility
 11 1 - -6- The universal cause
 11 2 - -1- The deific supremacy
 11 2 - The divine reflection
 11 2 - Inverted images and ideas
 11 2 - Spiritual synonyms

September 11, 1898

Subject: 12 - MATTER

2000

-- Golden Text --

II Corinthians 4:18

18 While we look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen: for the things which are seen are temporal; but the things which are not seen are eternal.

Responsive Reading

II Corinthians 4:1-9,16-18

1 Therefore seeing we have this ministry, as we have received mercy, we faint not;

2 But have renounced the hidden things of dishonesty, not walking in craftiness, nor handling the word of God deceitfully; but by manifestation of the truth commending ourselves to every man's conscience in the sight of God.

3 But if our gospel be hid, it is hid to them that are lost:

4 In whom the god of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them.

5 For we preach not ourselves, but Christ Jesus the Lord; and ourselves

your servants for Jesus' sake.

6 For God, who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, hath shined in our hearts, to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ.

7 But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of us.

8 We are troubled on every side, yet not distressed; we are perplexed, but not in despair;

9 Persecuted, but not forsaken; cast down, but not destroyed;

16 For which cause we faint not; but though our outward man perish, yet the inward man is renewed day by day.

17 For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory;

18 While we look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen: for the things which are seen are temporal; but the things which are not seen are eternal.

Section 1

Genesis 1:31

31 And God saw every thing that he had made, and, behold, it was very good. And the evening and the morning were the sixth day.

Genesis 2:1

1 Thus the heavens and the earth were finished, and all the host of them.

John 1:1,3

1 In the beginning was the Word,
and the Word was with God, and the
Word was God.

3 All things were made by him; and
without him was not any thing made
that was made.

0002 Chapter 15: Genesis - 503:9-11

Spiritual harmony

The divine Principle and idea constitute spiritual
harmony, - heaven and eternity. In the universe of Truth,
matter is unknown.

0002 Chapter 15: Genesis - 525:17-24

No baneful creation

In the Gospel of John, it is declared that all things
were made through the Word of God, "and without Him
[the **logos**, or **word**] was not anything made that was
made." Everything good or worthy, God made. Whatever
is valueless or baneful, He did not make, - hence its
unreality. In the Science of Genesis we read that He
saw everything which He had made, "and, behold, it was
very good."

0030 Chapter 10: Science of Being - 269:21-4

Biblical foundations

The testimony of the material senses is neither
absolute nor divine. I therefore plant myself
unreservedly on the teachings of Jesus, of his apostles,
of the prophets, and on the testimony of the Science of
Mind. Other foundations there are none. All other
systems - systems based wholly or partly on knowledge

gained through the material senses - are reeds shaken
by the wind, not houses built on the rock.

Rejected theories

The theories I combat are these: (1) that all is
matter; (2) that matter originates in Mind, and is as real
as Mind, possessing intelligence and life. The first theory,
that matter is everything, is quite as reasonable as the
second, that Mind and matter coexist and cooperate. One
only of the following statements can be true: (1) that
everything is matter; (2) that everything is Mind.

0003 Chapter 14: Recapitulation - 492:29

(21) Question: Do the five corporeal senses
constitute man?

ADAM = Life's counterfeit, which ultimates in
death.

Topic: Ancient and Modern Necromancy, alies
Mesmerism, and Hypnotism, Denounced

Victory for Truth

The conservative theory, long believed, is that
there are two factors, matter and mind, uniting on some
impossible basis. This theory would keep truth and error
always at war. Victory would perch on neither banner.
On the other hand, Christian Science speedily shows
Truth to be triumphant. To corporeal sense, the sun
appears to rise and set, and the earth to stand still; but
astronomical science contradicts this, and explains the
solar system as working on a different plan. All the
evidence of physical sense and all the knowledge
obtained from physical sense must yield to Science, to
the immortal truth of all things.

Section 2

Genesis 2:6,7

6 But there went up a mist from the
earth, and watered the whole face of
the ground.

7 And the Lord God formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul.

Genesis 3:9,10

9 And the Lord God called unto Adam, and said unto him, Where art thou?

10 And he said, I heard thy voice in the garden, and I was afraid, because I was naked; and I hid myself.

0002 Chapter 15: Genesis - 545:21

Erroneous standpoint

The translators of this record of scientific creation entertained a false sense of being. They believed in the existence of matter, its propagation and power. From that standpoint of error, they could not apprehend the nature and operation of Spirit. Hence the seeming contradiction in that Scripture, which is so glorious in its spiritual signification. Truth has but one reply to all error, - to sin, sickness, and death: "Dust [nothingness] thou art, and unto dust [nothingness] shalt thou return."

0002 Chapter 15: Genesis - 522:12-14

The two records

This second record unmistakably gives the history of error in its externalized forms, called life and intelligence in matter.

0002 Chapter 15: Genesis - 523:7-10

Mist, or false claim

The creations of matter arise from a mist or false claim, or from mystification, and not from the firmament, or understanding, which God erects between the true and false.

0002 Chapter 15: Genesis - 524:28-3

Creation reversed

Could Spirit evolve its opposite, matter, and give matter ability

o sin and suffer? Is Spirit, God, injected into dust, and

ventually ejected at the demand of matter? Does Spirit enter

ust, and lose therein the divine nature and omnipotence? Does

Mind, God, enter matter to become there a mortal sinner, animated

y the breath of God?

0002 Chapter 15: Genesis - 530:26

Scriptural allegory

The history of error is a dream-narrative. The dream has no reality, no intelligence, no mind; therefore the dreamer and dream are one, for neither is true nor real. **First**, this narrative supposes that something springs from nothing, that matter precedes mind. **Second**, it supposes that mind enters matter, and matter becomes living, substantial, and intelligent. The order of this allegory - the belief that everything springs from dust instead of from Deity - has been maintained in all the subsequent forms of belief. This is the error, - that mortal man starts materially, that non-intelligence becomes intelligence, that mind and soul are both right and wrong.

0002 Chapter 15: Genesis - 532:26-28

Shame the effect of sin

Fear was the first manifestation of the error of

material sense. Thus error began and will end the dream of matter.

Section 3

John 11:1,6,17,41,43,44

1 Now a certain man was sick, named Lazarus, of Bethany, the town of Mary and her sister Martha.

6 When he had heard therefore that he was sick, he abode two days still in the same place where he was.

17 Then when Jesus came, he found that he had lain in the grave four days already.

41 Then they took away the stone from the place where the dead was laid. And Jesus lifted up his eyes, and said, Father, I thank thee that thou hast heard me.

43 And when he thus had spoken, he cried with a loud voice, Lazarus, come forth.

44 And he that was dead came forth, bound hand and foot with graveclothes: and his face was bound about with a napkin. Jesus saith unto them, Loose him, and let him go.

0300 Chapter 6: Science, Theology, Medicine - 119:1

Unescapable dilemma

When we endow matter with vague spiritual power, - that is, when we do so in our theories, for of course we cannot really endow matter with what it does not and cannot possess, - we disown the Almighty, for such theories lead to one of two things. They either presuppose the self-evolution and self-government of matter, or else they assume that matter is the product

of Spirit. To seize the first horn of this dilemma and consider matter as a power in and of itself, is to leave the creator out of His own universe; while to grasp the other horn of the dilemma and regard God as the creator of matter, is not only to make Him responsible for all disasters, physical and moral, but to announce Him as their source, thereby making Him guilty of maintaining perpetual misrule in the form and under the name of natural law.

0300 Chapter 6: Science, Theology, Medicine - 134:26

Basis of miracles

Jesus said: "I knew that Thou hearest me always;" and he raised Lazarus from the dead, stilled the tempest, healed the sick, walked on the water. There is divine authority for believing in the superiority of spiritual power over material resistance.

Section 4

II Corinthians 5:6-8

6 Therefore we are always confident, knowing that, whilst we are at home in the body, we are absent from the Lord:

7 (For we walk by faith, not by sight:)

8 We are confident, I say, and willing rather to be absent from the body, and to be present with the Lord.

John 8:12,43,44

12 #Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life.

43 Why do ye not understand my

speech? even because ye cannot hear my word.

44 Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it.

0030 Chapter 10: Science of Being - 280:1

The things of God are beautiful

In the infinitude of Mind, matter must be unknown. Symbols and elements of discord and decay are not products of the infinite, perfect, and eternal All. From Love and from the light and harmony which are the abode of Spirit, only reflections of good can come. All things beautiful and harmless are ideas of Mind. Mind creates and multiplies them, and the product must be mental.

0002 Chapter 15: Genesis - 543:21-23

Man springs from Mind

Minerals and vegetables are found, according to divine Science, to be the creations of erroneous thought, not of matter.

0100 Chapter 8: Footsteps of Truth - 216:28-1

Personal identity

When you say, "Man's body is material," I say with Paul: Be "willing rather to be absent from the body,

and to be present with the Lord." Give up your material belief of mind in matter, and have but one Mind, even God; for this Mind forms its own likeness.

4000 Chapter 1: Prayer - 14:9

Bodily presence

To be "with the Lord" is to be in obedience to the law of God, to be absolutely governed by divine Love, - by Spirit, not by matter.

0002 Chapter 15: Genesis - 554:20

Mendacity of error

Jesus defined this opposite of God and His creation better than we can, when he said, "He is a liar, and the father of it." Jesus also said, "Have not I chosen you twelve, and one of you is a devil?" This he said of Judas, one of Adam's race. Jesus never intimated that God made a devil, but he did say, "Ye are of your father, the devil." All these sayings were to show that mind in matter is the author of itself, and is simply a falsity and illusion.

Section 5

Exodus 20:3

3 Thou shalt have no other gods before me.

Galatians 5:17

17 For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other: so that ye cannot do the things that ye would.

Colossians 3:9,10

9 Lie not one to another, seeing
that ye have put off the old man with
his deeds;

10 And have put on the new man,
which is renewed in knowledge after
the image of him that created him:

 0200 Chapter 7: Physiology - 172:15

Degrees of development

If man was first a material being, he must have passed through all the forms of matter in order to become man. If the material body is man, he is a portion of matter, or dust. On the contrary, man is the image and likeness of Spirit; and the belief that there is Soul in sense or Life in matter obtains in mortals, **alias** mortal mind, to which the apostle refers when he says that we must "put off the old man."

 0100 Chapter 8: Footsteps of Truth - 222:29

Life only in Spirit

In seeking a cure for dyspepsia consult matter not at all, and eat what is set before you, "asking no question for conscience sake." We must destroy the false belief that life and intelligence are in matter, and plant ourselves upon what is pure and perfect. Paul said, "Walk in the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfil the lust of the flesh." Sooner or later we shall learn that the fetters of man's finite capacity are forged by the illusion that he lives in body instead of in Soul, in matter instead of in Spirit.

 1000 Chapter 4: Christian Science versus Spiritualism - 89:25

Divine origination

Matter is neither intelligent nor creative. The tree is not the author of itself. Sound is not the originator of music, and man is not the father of man. Cain very naturally concluded that if life was in the body, and man gave it, man had the right to take it away. This incident shows that the belief of life in matter was "a murderer from the beginning."

 3000 Chapter 2: Atonement and Eucharist - 19:29-

1

Jesus' sinless career

Jesus urged the commandment, "Thou shalt have no other gods before me," which may be rendered: Thou shalt have no belief of Life as mortal; thou shalt not know evil, for there is one Life, - even God, good.

 Section 6

 I John 1:5

5 This then is the message which we
have heard of him, and declare unto
you, that God is light, and in him is
no darkness at all.

John 5:26

26 For as the Father hath life in
himself; so hath he given to the Son
to have life in himself;

Psalm 46:1,6

1 God is our refuge and strength,
a very present help in trouble.

6 The heathen raged, the kingdoms
were moved: he uttered his voice, the

earth melted.

0002 Chapter 15: Genesis - 504:27-31

**Spirit
darkness**

/versus

Did infinite Mind create matter, and call it **light**? Spirit is light, and the contradiction of Spirit is matter, darkness, and darkness obscures light. Material sense is nothing but a supposition of the absence of Spirit.

0030 Chapter 10: Science of Being (PLATFORM)
- 335:7

(- mortal mind: 10. Idolatry)

-18- The only substance

XVIII. Spirit, God, has created all in and of Himself. Spirit never created matter. There is nothing in Spirit out of which matter could be made, for, as the Bible declares, without the Logos, the Aeon or Word of God, "was not anything made that was made." Spirit is the only substance, the invisible and indivisible infinite God. Things spiritual and eternal are substantial. Things material and temporal are insubstantial.

0020 Chapter 11: Some Objections Answered -
357:26

One supremacy

Can Deity be almighty, if another mighty and self-creative cause exists and sways mankind? Has the Father "Life in Himself," as the Scriptures say, and, if so, can Life, or God, dwell in evil and create it? Can matter drive Life, Spirit, hence, and so defeat omnipotence?

1000 Chapter 4: Christian Science versus
Spiritualism - 97:26

Dangerous resemblances

"He uttered His voice, the earth melted." This Scripture indicates that all matter will disappear before the supremacy of Spirit.

Section 7

Luke 17:20,21

20 #And when he was demanded of the Pharisees, when the kingdom of God should come, he answered them and said, The kingdom of God cometh not with observation:

21 Neither shall they say, Lo here! or, lo there! for, behold, the kingdom of God is within you.

Revelation 21:1

1 And I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea.

0001 Chapter 16: The Apocalypse - 573:3,23

Man's present possibilities

The Revelator was on our plane of existence, while yet beholding
hat the eye cannot see, - that which is invisible to the
ninspired thought. This testimony of Holy Writ sustains the fact

n Science, that the heavens and earth to one human consciousness, that consciousness which God bestows, are spiritual, while to another, the unillumined human mind, the vision is material. This shows unmistakably that what the human mind terms matter and spirit indicates states and stages of consciousness.

12 7 - Nearness of Deity

Nearness of Deity

This is Scriptural authority for concluding that such a recognition of being is, and has been, possible to men in this present state of existence, - that we can become conscious, here and now, of a cessation of death, sorrow, and pain. This is indeed a foretaste of absolute Christian Science. Take heart, dear sufferer, for this reality of being will surely appear sometime and in some way. There will be no more pain, and all tears will be wiped away. When you read this, remember Jesus' words, "The kingdom of God is within you." This spiritual consciousness is therefore a present possibility.

Subheadings in this lesson

- 12 1 - Spiritual harmony
- 12 1 - No baneful creation
- 12 1 - Biblical foundations
- 12 1 - Rejected theories
- 12 1 - Victory for Truth
- 12 2 - Erroneous standpoint
- 12 2 - The two records
- 12 2 - Mist, or false claim
- 12 2 - Creation reversed
- 12 2 - Scriptural allegory
- 12 2 - Shame the effect of sin
- 12 3 - Unescapable dilemma
- 12 3 - Basis of miracles
- 12 4 - The things of God are beautiful
- 12 4 - Man springs from Mind
- 12 4 - Personal identity
- 12 4 - Bodily presence
- 12 4 - Mendacity of error
- 12 5 - Degrees of development
- 12 5 - Life only in Spirit
- 12 5 - Divine origination
- 12 5 - Jesus' sinless career
- 12 6 - Spirit /versus darkness
- 12 6 - -18- The only substance
- 12 6 - One supremacy
- 12 6 - Dangerous resemblances
- 12 7 - Man's present possibilities

September 18, 1898

Subject: 13 - REALITY

0002

-- Golden Text --

John 17:3

3 And this is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent.

Responsive Reading

John 17:1-10,25,26

1 These words spake Jesus, and lifted up his eyes to heaven, and said, Father, the hour is come; glorify thy Son, that thy Son also may glorify thee:

2 As thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many as thou hast given him.

3 And this is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent.

4 I have glorified thee on the earth: I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do.

5 And now, O Father, glorify thou me with thine own self with the glory which I had with thee before the world was.

6 I have manifested thy name unto

the men which thou gavest me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gavest them me; and they have kept thy word.

7 Now they have known that all things whatsoever thou hast given me are of thee.

8 For I have given unto them the words which thou gavest me; and they have received them, and have known surely that I came out from thee, and they have believed that thou didst send me.

9 I pray for them: I pray not for the world, but for them which thou hast given me; for they are thine.

10 And all mine are thine, and thine are mine; and I am glorified in them.

25 O righteous Father, the world hath not known thee: but I have known thee, and these have known that thou hast sent me.

26 And I have declared unto them thy name, and will declare it: that the love wherewith thou hast loved me may be in them, and I in them.

Section 1

John 1:6-8,19,20,29,32,34,36

6 #There was a man sent from God, whose name was John.

7 The same came for a witness, to bear witness of the Light, that all men through him might believe.

8 He was not that Light, but was sent to bear witness of that Light.

19 #And this is the record of John, when the Jews sent priests and Levites from Jerusalem to ask him, Who art thou?

20 And he confessed, and denied not; but confessed, I am not the Christ.

29 #The next day John seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world.

32 And John bare record, saying, I saw the Spirit descending from heaven like a dove, and it abode upon him.

34 And I saw, and bare record that this is the Son of God.

36 And looking upon Jesus as he walked, he saith, Behold the Lamb of God!

0100 Chapter 8: Footsteps of Truth - 205:15

Perceiving the divine image

Befogged in error (the error of believing that matter can be intelligent for good or evil), we can catch clear glimpses of God only as the mists disperse, or as they melt into such thinness that we perceive the divine image in some word or deed which indicates the true idea, - the supremacy and reality of good, the nothingness and unreality of evil.

1000 Chapter 4: Christian Science versus Spiritualism - 71:1-2(to .)

Real and unreal identity

Nothing is real and eternal, - nothing is Spirit, - but God and His idea.

0030 Chapter 10: Science of Being (PLATFORM)
- 338:31

(- Church Manual: 13. BOARD OF LECTURESHIP)

-29- Adam not ideal man

The ideal man was revealed in due time, and was known as Christ Jesus.

0030 Chapter 10: Science of Being (PLATFORM)
- 333:16-27

(- Church Manual: 5. CHURCH SERVICES)

-13- The divine Principle and idea

XIII. The advent of Jesus of Nazareth marked the first century of the Christian era, but the Christ is without beginning of years or end of days. Throughout all generations both before and after the Christian era, the Christ, as the spiritual idea, - the reflection of God, - has come with some measure of power and grace to all prepared to receive Christ, Truth. Abraham, Jacob, Moses, and the prophets caught glorious glimpses of the Messiah, or Christ, which baptized these seers in the divine nature, the essence of Love. The divine image, idea, or Christ was, is, and ever will be inseparable from the divine Principle, God.

0300 Chapter 6: Science, Theology, Medicine - 131:26

John the Baptist, and the Messiah

The mission of Jesus confirmed prophecy, and explained the so-called miracles of olden time as natural demonstrations of the divine power, demonstrations which were not understood. Jesus' works established his claim to the Messiahship. In reply to John's inquiry, "Art thou he that should come," Jesus returned an affirmative reply, recounting his works instead of referring to his

doctrine, confident that this exhibition of the divine power to heal would fully answer the question. Hence his reply: "Go and show John again those things which ye do hear and see: the blind receive their sight and the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, the dead are raised up, and the poor have the gospel preached to them. And blessed is he, whosoever shall not be offended in me." In other words, he gave his benediction to any one who should not deny that such effects, coming from divine Mind, prove the unity of God, - the divine Principle which brings out all harmony.

Section 2

John 3:34,36

34 For he whom God hath sent speaketh the words of God: for God giveth not the Spirit by measure unto him.

36 He that believeth on the Son hath everlasting life: and he that believeth not the Son shall not see life; but the wrath of God abideth on him.

3000 Chapter 2: Atonement and Eucharist - 30:19

Rebukes helpful

As the individual ideal of Truth, Christ Jesus came to rebuke rabbinical error and all sin, sickness, and death, - to point out the way of Truth and Life. This ideal was demonstrated throughout the whole earthly career of Jesus, showing the difference between the offspring of Soul and of material sense, of Truth and of error.

0020 Chapter 11: Some Objections Answered - 351:16

Fatal premises

We cannot bring out the practical proof of Christianity, which Jesus required, while error seems as potent and real to us as Truth, and while we make a personal devil and an anthropomorphic God our starting-points, - especially if we consider Satan as a being coequal in power with Deity, if not superior to Him. Because such starting-points are neither spiritual nor scientific, they cannot work out the Spirit-rule of Christian healing, which proves the nothingness of error, discord, by demonstrating the all-inclusiveness of harmonious Truth.

0020 Chapter 11: Some Objections Answered - 350:24

The divine life-link

"The Word was made flesh." Divine Truth must be known by its effects on the body as well as on the mind, before the Science of being can be demonstrated. Hence its embodiment in the incarnate Jesus, - that life-link forming the connection through which the real reaches the unreal, Soul rebukes sense, and Truth destroys error.

Section 3

John 9:39

39 #And Jesus said, For judgment I am come into this world, that they which see not might see; and that they which see might be made blind.

Matthew 9:35-38

35 And Jesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing every sickness and every disease among the people.

36 #But when he saw the multitudes,

he was moved with compassion on them, because they fainted, and were scattered abroad, as sheep having no shepherd.

37 Then saith he unto his disciples, The harvest truly is plenteous, but the labourers are few;

38 Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he will send forth labourers into his harvest.
Matthew 10:1,5-8

1 And when he had called unto him his twelve disciples, he gave them power against unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal all manner of sickness and all manner of disease.

5 These twelve Jesus sent forth, and commanded them, saying, Go not into the way of the Gentiles, and into any city of the Samaritans enter ye not:

6 But go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel.

7 And as ye go, preach, saying, The kingdom of heaven is at hand.

8 Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out devils: freely ye have received, freely give.

Mark 10:13-24

13 #And they brought young children to him, that he should touch them: and his disciples rebuked those that brought them.

14 But when Jesus saw it, he was much displeased, and said unto them, Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God.

15 Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, he shall not enter therein.

16 And he took them up in his arms, put his hands upon them, and blessed them.

17 #And when he was gone forth into the way, there came one running, and kneeled to him, and asked him, Good Master, what shall I do that I may inherit eternal life?

18 And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? there is none good but one, that is, God.

19 Thou knowest the commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Defraud not, Honour thy father and mother.

20 And he answered and said unto him, Master, all these have I observed from my youth.

21 Then Jesus beholding him loved him, and said unto him, One thing thou lackest: go thy way, sell whatsoever thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come, take up the cross, and follow me.

22 And he was sad at that saying, and went away grieved: for he had great possessions.

23 #And Jesus looked round about, and saith unto his disciples, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God!

24 And the disciples were astonished at his words. But Jesus answereth again, and saith unto them, Children, how hard is it for them that trust in riches to enter into the kingdom of God!

0003 Chapter 14: Recapitulation - 486:23-26

(19) Question: Is materiality the concomitant of spirituality, and is material sense a necessary preliminary to the understanding and expression of Spirit?

ADAM = An inverted image of Spirit.

Topic: Adam and Fallen Man

Permanent sensibility

Sight, hearing, all the spiritual senses of man, are eternal. They cannot be lost. Their reality and immortality are in Spirit and understanding, not in matter, - hence their permanence.

0030 Chapter 10: Science of Being - 315:21-11

Immaculate conception

Jesus' spiritual origin and understanding enabled him to demonstrate the facts of being, - to prove irrefutably how spiritual Truth destroys material error, heals sickness, and overcomes death. The divine conception of Jesus pointed to this truth and presented an illustration of creation. The history of Jesus shows him to have been more spiritual than all other earthly personalities.

Jesus as mediator

Wearing in part a human form (that is, as it seemed to mortal view), being conceived by a human mother, Jesus was the mediator between Spirit and the flesh, between Truth and error. Explaining and demonstrating the way of divine Science, he became the way of salvation to all who accepted his word. From him mortals may learn how to escape from evil. The real man being linked by Science to his Maker, mortals need only turn from sin and lose sight of mortal selfhood to find Christ, the real man and his relation to God, and to recognize the divine sonship. Christ, Truth, was demonstrated through Jesus to prove the power of Spirit over the flesh, - to show that Truth is made manifest by its effects upon the human mind and body, healing sickness and destroying sin.

0030 Chapter 10: Science of Being (PLATFORM)
- 336:9

(- Church Manual: 10. THE CHRISTIAN SCIENCE PUBLISHING SOCIETY)

-22- The real manhood

XXII. Immortal man was and is God's image or idea, even the infinite expression of infinite Mind, and immortal man is coexistent and coeternal with that Mind. He has been forever in the eternal Mind, God; but infinite Mind can never be in man, but is reflected by man. The spiritual man's consciousness and individuality are reflections of God. They are the emanations of Him who is Life, Truth, and Love. Immortal man is not and never was material, but always spiritual and eternal.

0040 Chapter 9: Creation - 264:20

Spiritual proofs of existence

Spirit and its formations are the only realities of being. Matter disappears under the microscope of Spirit. Sin is unsustainable by Truth, and sickness and death were overcome by Jesus, who proved them to be forms of error. Spiritual living and blessedness are the only evidences, by which we can recognize true existence and feel the unspeakable peace which comes from an all-absorbing spiritual love.

0003 Chapter 14: Recapitulation - 473:18-3

(13) Question: Is there no sin?

ADAM = The opposite of Spirit and His creations.

Topic: Reality

Jesus not God

In an age of ecclesiastical despotism, Jesus introduced the teaching and practice of Christianity, affording the proof of Christianity's truth and love; but to reach his example and to test its unerring Science

according to his rule, healing sickness, sin, and death, a better understanding of God as divine Principle, Love, rather than personality or the man Jesus, is required.

Jesus not understood

Jesus established what he said by demonstration, thus making his acts of higher importance than his words. He proved what he taught. This is the Science of Christianity. Jesus **proved** the Principle, which heals the sick and casts out error, to be divine. Few, however, except his students understood in the least his teachings and their glorious proofs, - namely, that Life, Truth, and Love (the Principle of this unacknowledged Science) destroy all error, evil, disease, and death.

0100 Chapter 8: Footsteps of Truth - 241:31-3

Spiritual baptism

It is "easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle," than for sinful beliefs to enter the kingdom of heaven, eternal harmony. Through repentance, spiritual baptism, and regeneration, mortals put off their material beliefs and false individuality.

0100 Chapter 8: Footsteps of Truth - 242:9

The one only way

There is but one way to heaven, harmony, and Christ in divine Science shows us this way. It is to know no other reality - to have no other consciousness of life - than good, God and His reflection, and to rise superior to the so-called pain and pleasure of the senses.

Section 4

John 6:27,33-35,45,63

27 Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meat which endureth unto everlasting life, which the Son of man shall give unto you: for him hath God the Father sealed.

33 For the bread of God is he which cometh down from heaven, and giveth life unto the world.

34 Then said they unto him, Lord, evermore give us this bread.

35 And Jesus said unto them, I am the bread of life: he that cometh to me shall never hunger; and he that believeth on me shall never thirst.

45 It is written in the prophets, And they shall be all taught of God. Every man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, cometh unto me.

63 It is the spirit that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you, they are spirit, and they are life.

John 17:1-3,19,23

1 These words spake Jesus, and lifted up his eyes to heaven, and said, Father, the hour is come; glorify thy Son, that thy Son also may glorify thee:

2 As thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many as thou hast given him.

3 And this is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent.

19 And for their sakes I sanctify myself, that they also might be sanctified through the truth.

23 I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one; and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them, as thou hast loved me.

0002 Chapter 15: Genesis - 530:5

Divine providence

In divine Science, man is sustained by God, the divine Principle of being. The earth, at God's command, brings forth food for man's use. Knowing this, Jesus once said, "Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink," - presuming not on the prerogative of his creator, but recognizing God, the Father and Mother of all, as able to feed and clothe man as He doth the lilies.

0002 Chapter 15: Genesis - 509:29

Spiritual ideas apprehended

Knowing the Science of creation, in which all is Mind and its ideas, Jesus rebuked the material thought of his fellow-countrymen: "Ye can discern the face of the sky; but can ye not discern the signs of the times?" How much more should we seek to apprehend the spiritual ideas of God, than to dwell on the objects of sense! To discern the rhythm of Spirit and to be holy, thought must be purely spiritual.

0003 Chapter 14: Recapitulation - 494:15

(22b) Question: ...and show how it is to be healed?
ADAM = The usurper of Spirit's creation, called self-creative matter.

Topic: God the Preserver of Man

Reason and Science

The miracle of grace is no miracle to Love. Jesus demonstrated the inability of corporeality, as well as the infinite ability of Spirit, thus helping erring human sense to flee from its own convictions and seek safety in divine Science. Reason, rightly directed, serves to

correct the errors of corporeal sense; but sin, sickness, and death will seem real (even as the experiences of the sleeping dream seem real) until the Science of man's eternal harmony breaks their illusion with the unbroken reality of scientific being.

0010 Chapter 12: Christian Science Practice - 410:4

Life eternal and present

"This is life eternal," says Jesus, - is, not shall be; and then he defines everlasting life as a present knowledge of his Father and of himself, - the knowledge of Love, Truth, and Life. "This is life eternal, that they might know Thee, the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom Thou hast sent." The Scriptures say, "Man shall not live by bread **alone**, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God," showing that Truth is the actual life of man; but mankind objects to making this teaching practical.

0010 Chapter 12: Christian Science Practice - 409:20

So-called superiority

The real man is spiritual and immortal, but the mortal and imperfect so-called "children of men" are counterfeits from the beginning, to be laid aside for the pure reality. This mortal is put off, and the new man or real man is put on, in proportion as mortals realize the Science of man and seek the true model.

0040 Chapter 9: Creation - 259:6-21

God's man discerned

In divine Science, man is the true image of God. The divine nature was best expressed in Christ Jesus, who threw upon mortals the truer reflection of God

and lifted their lives higher than their poor thought-models would allow, - thoughts which presented man as fallen, sick, sinning, and dying. The Christlike understanding of scientific being and divine healing includes a perfect Principle and idea, - perfect God and perfect man, - as the basis of thought and demonstration.

The divine image not lost

If man was once perfect but has now lost his perfection, then mortals have never beheld in man the reflex image of God. The **lost** image is no image. The true likeness cannot be lost in divine reflection. Understanding this, Jesus said: "Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect."

Subheadings in this lesson

- 13 1 - Perceiving the divine image
- 13 1 - Real and unreal identity
- 13 1 - -29- Adam not ideal man
- 13 1 - -13- The divine Principle and idea
- 13 1 - John the Baptist, and the Messiah
- 13 2 - Rebukes helpful
- 13 2 - Fatal premises
- 13 2 - The divine life-link
- 13 3 - Permanent sensibility
- 13 3 - Immaculate conception
- 13 3 - Jesus as mediator
- 13 3 - -22- The real manhood
- 13 3 - Spiritual proofs of existence
- 13 3 - Jesus not God
- 13 3 - Jesus not understood
- 13 3 - Spiritual baptism
- 13 3 - The one only way
- 13 4 - Divine providence
- 13 4 - Spiritual ideas apprehended
- 13 4 - Reason and Science
- 13 4 - Life eternal and present
- 13 4 - So-called superiority
- 13 4 - God's man discerned
- 13 4 - The divine image not lost

September 25,1898

Subject: 14 - UNREALITY

0020

-- Golden Text --

II Corinthians 5:16,17

16 Wherefore henceforth know we no man after the flesh: yea, though we have known Christ after the flesh, yet now henceforth know we him no more.

17 Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new.

Responsive Reading

II Corinthians 5:1-10

1 For we know that if our earthly house of this tabernacle were dissolved, we have a building of God, an house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens.

2 For in this we groan, earnestly desiring to be clothed upon with our house which is from heaven:

3 If so be that being clothed we shall not be found naked.

4 For we that are in this tabernacle do groan, being burdened: not for that we would be unclothed, but clothed upon, that mortality might be swallowed up of life.

5 Now he that hath wrought us for the selfsame thing is God, who also

hath given unto us the earnest of the Spirit.

6 Therefore we are always confident, knowing that, whilst we are at home in the body, we are absent from the Lord:

7 (For we walk by faith, not by sight:)

8 We are confident, I say, and willing rather to be absent from the body, and to be present with the Lord.

9 Wherefore we labour, that, whether present or absent, we may be accepted of him.

10 For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ; that every one may receive the things done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad.

Section 1

Genesis 2:6,7,19

6 But there went up a mist from the earth, and watered the whole face of the ground.

7 And the Lord God formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul.

19 And out of the ground the Lord God formed every beast of the field, and every fowl of the air; and brought them unto Adam to see what he would call them: and whatsoever Adam called every living creature, that was the name thereof.

Genesis 3:19

19 In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground; for out of it wast thou taken: for dust thou art, and unto dust shalt thou return.

0002 Chapter 15: Genesis - 538:17

Contrasted testimony

Sin, sickness, and death have no record in the Elohist introduction of Genesis, in which God creates the heavens, earth, and man. Until that which contradicts the truth of being enters into the arena, evil has no history, and evil is brought into view only as the unreal in contradistinction to the real and eternal.

0002 Chapter 15: Genesis - 521:26

The story of error

The second chapter of Genesis contains a statement of this material view of God and the universe, a statement which is the exact opposite of scientific truth as before recorded. The history of error or matter, if veritable, would set aside the omnipotence of Spirit; but it is the false history in contradistinction to the true.

0002 Chapter 15: Genesis - 524:22-27

Creation reversed

Matter is not the reflection of Spirit, yet God is reflected in all His creation. Is this addition to His creation real or unreal? Is it the truth, or is it a lie concerning man and God?

It must be a lie, for God presently curses the ground.

0002 Chapter 15: Genesis - 537:16

Justice and recompense

Error tills its own barren soil and buries itself in the ground, since ground and dust stand for nothingness.

0002 Chapter 15: Genesis - 545:27-8

Erroneous standpoint

Truth has but one reply to all error, - to sin, sickness, and death: "Dust [nothingness] thou art, and unto dust [nothingness] shalt thou return."

Mortality mythical

"As in Adam [error] all die, even so in Christ [Truth] shall all be made alive." The mortality of man is a myth, for man is immortal. The false belief that spirit is now submerged in matter, at some future time to be emancipated from it, - this belief alone is mortal. Spirit, God, never germinates, but is "the same yesterday, and to-day, and forever." If Mind, God, creates error, that error must exist in the divine Mind, and this assumption of error would dethrone the perfection of Deity.

Section 2

Job 4:17-19

17 Shall mortal man be more just than God? shall a man be more pure than his maker?

18 Behold, he put no trust in his servants; and his angels he charged with folly:

19 How much less in them that dwell in houses of clay, whose foundation is in the dust, which are crushed before the moth?

Romans 8:6-8

6 For to be carnally minded is

death; but to be spiritually minded is life and peace.

7 Because the carnal mind is enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be.

8 So then they that are in the flesh cannot please God.

0300 Chapter 6: Science, Theology, Medicine - 114:1-17,29

Definition of mortal mind

Usage classes both evil and good together as **mind**; therefore, to be understood, the author calls sick and sinful humanity **mortal mind**, - meaning by this term the flesh opposed to Spirit, the human mind and evil in contradistinction to the divine Mind, or Truth and good. The spiritually unscientific definition of mind is based on the evidence of the physical senses, which makes minds many and calls **mind** both human and divine.

In Science, Mind is **one**, including noumenon and phenomena, God and His thoughts.

Imperfect terminology

Mortal mind is a solecism in language, and involves an improper use of the word **mind**. As Mind is immortal, the phrase **mortal mind** implies something untrue and therefore unreal; and as the phrase is used in teaching Christian Science, it is meant to designate that which has no real existence.

Causation mental

Science shows that what is termed **matter** is but the subjective state of what is termed by the author **mortal mind**.

0200 Chapter 7: Physiology - 178:18

Animal magnetism destroyed

Mortal mind, acting from the basis of sensation in matter, is animal magnetism; but this so-called mind, from which comes all evil, contradicts itself, and must finally yield to the eternal Truth, or the divine Mind, expressed in Science. In proportion to our understanding of Christian Science, we are freed from the belief of heredity, of mind in matter or animal magnetism; and we disarm sin of its imaginary power in proportion to our spiritual understanding of the status of immortal being.

0400 Chapter 5: Animal Magnetism Unmasked - 103:18

The genus of error

As named in Christian Science, animal magnetism or hypnotism is the specific term for error, or mortal mind. It is the false belief that mind is in matter, and is both evil and good; that evil is as real as good and more powerful. This belief has not one quality of Truth. It is either ignorant or malicious. The malicious form of hypnotism ultimates in moral idiocy. The truths of immortal Mind sustain man, and they annihilate the fables of mortal mind, whose flimsy and gaudy pretensions, like silly moths, singe their own wings and fall into dust.

0003 Chapter 14: Recapitulation - 479:23

(16) Question: Does brain think, and do nerves feel, and is there intelligence in matter?

ADAM = A product of nothing as the mimicry of something.

Topic: Doctrine of Atonement

Chaos and darkness

Darkness and chaos are the imaginary opposites of light, understanding, and eternal harmony, and they

are the elements of nothingness.

Section 3

Job 14:1,2

1 Man that is born of a woman is of few days, and full of trouble.

2 He cometh forth like a flower, and is cut down: he fleeth also as a shadow, and continueth not.

Psalm 62:9

9 Surely men of low degree are vanity, and men of high degree are a lie: to be laid in the balance, they are altogether lighter than vanity.

Romans 8:20-22

20 For the creature was made subject to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subjected the same in hope,

21 Because the creature itself also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God.

22 For we know that the whole creation groaneth and travaileth in pain together until now.

0100 Chapter 8: Footsteps of Truth - 239:29

Antagonistic sources

The perfect Mind sends forth perfection, for God is Mind. Imperfect mortal mind sends forth its own resemblances, of which the wise man said, "All is vanity."

0300 Chapter 6: Science, Theology, Medicine - 115:19-3

Divine reflection

SCIENTIFIC TRANSLATION OF MORTAL MIND

First Degree: Depravity.

Unreality

PHYSICAL. Evil beliefs, passions and appetites, fear, depraved will, self-justification, pride, envy, deceit, hatred, revenge, sin, sickness, disease, death.

Second Degree: Evil beliefs disappearing.

Transitional qualities

MORAL. Humanity, honesty, affection, compassion, hope, faith, meekness, temperance.

Third Degree: Understanding.

Reality

SPIRITUAL. Wisdom, purity, spiritual understanding, spiritual power, love, health, holiness.

0030 Chapter 10: Science of Being - 298:13-20

Truth's witness

Spiritual sense, contradicting the material senses, involves intuition, hope, faith, understanding, fruition, reality. Material sense expresses the belief that mind is in matter. This human belief, alternating between a sense of pleasure and pain, hope and fear, life and death, never reaches beyond the boundary of the mortal or the unreal. When the real is attained, which is announced by Science, joy is no longer a trembler, nor is hope a cheat.

Section 4

John 3:6

6 That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit.

Galatians 5:17,18

17 For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other: so that ye cannot do the things that ye would.

18 But if ye be led of the Spirit, ye are not under the law.

Romans 8:13

13 For if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the Spirit do mortify the deeds of the body, ye shall live.

0200 Chapter 7: Physiology - 171:23

Matter
Spirit

/versus

No more sympathy exists between the flesh and Spirit than between Belial and Christ.

0020 Chapter 11: Some Objections Answered - 356:9

Irreconcilable differences

Jesus reasoned on this subject practically, and controlled sickness, sin, and death on the basis of his spirituality. Understanding the nothingness of material things, he spoke of flesh and Spirit as the two opposites, - as error and Truth, not contributing in any way to each other's happiness and existence. Jesus knew, "It is the spirit that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing."

0030 Chapter 10: Science of Being - 276:29-5

Like evolving like

Nature and revelation inform us that like produces like. Divine Science does not gather grapes from thorns nor figs from thistles. Intelligence never produces non-intelligence; but matter is ever non-intelligent and therefore cannot spring from intelligence. To all that is unlike unerring and eternal Mind, this Mind saith, "Thou shalt surely die;" and elsewhere the Scripture says that dust returns to dust. The non-intelligent relapses into its own unreality.

0002 Chapter 15: Genesis - 538:7

Spiritual gateway

Radiant with mercy and justice, the sword of Truth gleams afar and indicates the infinite distance between Truth and error, between the material and spiritual, - the unreal and the real.

0100 Chapter 8: Footsteps of Truth - 212:29

No miracles in Mind-methods

The realities of being, its normal action, and the origin of all things are unseen to mortal sense; whereas the unreal and imitative movements of mortal belief, which would reverse the immortal modus and action, are styled the real. Whoever contradicts this mortal mind supposition of reality is called a deceiver, or is said to be deceived. Of a man it has been said, "As he thinketh in his heart, so is he;" hence as a man spiritually **understandeth**, so is he in truth.

Section 5

John 1:3

3 All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made.

Romans 1:20,21

20 For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even his eternal power and Godhead; so that they are without excuse:

21 Because that, when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankful; but became vain in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened.

0030 Chapter 10: Science of Being (PLATFORM)
- 337:22

(- mortal mind: 16. Death)

-27- True idea of man

The visible universe and material man are the poor counterfeits of the invisible universe and spiritual man. Eternal things (verities) are God's thoughts as they exist in the spiritual realm of the real. Temporal things are the thoughts of mortals and are the unreal, being the opposite of the real or the spiritual and eternal.

0003 Chapter 14: Recapitulation - 472:24-29

(13) Question: Is there no sin?

ADAM = The opposite of Spirit and His creations.

Topic: Reality

Unrealities that seem real

Answer. - All reality is in God and His creation, harmonious and eternal. That which He creates is good, and He makes all that is made. Therefore the only reality of sin, sickness, or death is the awful fact that unrealities seem real to human, erring belief, until God strips off their disguise.

Section 6

Proverbs 23:5

5 Wilt thou set thine eyes upon that which is not? for riches certainly make themselves wings; they fly away as an eagle toward heaven.

Matthew 6:19-21

19 #Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal:

20 But lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where

thieves do not break through nor steal:

21 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

Hebrews 10:34,38

34 For ye had compassion of me in my bonds, and took joyfully the spoiling of your goods, knowing in yourselves that ye have in heaven a better and an enduring substance.

38 Now the just shall live by faith: but if any man draw back, my soul shall have no pleasure in him.
Hebrews 11:1,3

1 Now faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen.

3 Through faith we understand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, so that things which are seen were not made of things which do appear.

0030 Chapter 10: Science of Being - 311:26-7

Soul impeccable

The objects cognized by the physical senses have not the reality of substance. They are only what mortal belief calls them. Matter, sin, and mortality lose all supposed consciousness or claim to life or existence, as mortals lay off a false sense of life, substance, and intelligence. But the spiritual, eternal man is not touched by these phases of mortality.

Sense-dreams

How true it is that whatever is learned through material sense must be lost because such so-called knowledge is reversed by the spiritual facts of being in Science. That which material sense calls intangible, is found to be substance. What to material sense seems

substance, becomes nothingness, as the sense-dream vanishes and reality appears.

0030 Chapter 10: Science of Being - 278:12-16,28

One cause supreme

That matter is substantial or has life and sensation, is one of the false beliefs of mortals, and exists only in a supposititious mortal consciousness. Hence, as we approach Spirit and Truth, we lose the consciousness of matter.

Substance is Spirit

All that we term sin, sickness, and death is a mortal belief. We define matter as error, because it is the opposite of life, substance, and intelligence. Matter, with its mortality, cannot be substantial if Spirit is substantial and eternal. Which ought to be substance to us, - the erring, changing, and dying, the mutable and mortal, or the unerring, immutable, and immortal? A New Testament writer plainly describes faith, a quality of mind, as "the **substance** of things hoped for."

0003 Chapter 14: Recapitulation - 479:29

(16) Question: Does brain think, and do nerves feel, and is there intelligence in matter?

ADAM = A product of nothing as the mimicry of something.

Topic: Doctrine of Atonement

Spiritual reflection

Paul says: "For the invisible things of Him, from the creation of the world, are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made." (Romans i. 20.) When the substance of Spirit appears in Christian Science, the nothingness of matter is recognized. Where the spirit of God is, and there is no place where God is not, evil becomes nothing, - the opposite of the something of Spirit. If there is no spiritual reflection, then there remains only the darkness of vacuity and not

a trace of heavenly tints.

0003 Chapter 14: Recapitulation - 480:26-2

(16) Question: Does brain think, and do nerves feel, and is there intelligence in matter?

ADAM = A product of nothing as the mimicry of something.

Topic: Doctrine of Atonement

Vapor and nothingness

The Bible declares: "All things were made by Him [the divine Word]; and without Him was not anything made that was made." This is the eternal verity of divine Science. If sin, sickness, and death were understood as nothingness, they would disappear. As vapor melts before the sun, so evil would vanish before the reality of good. One must hide the other. How important, then, to choose good as the reality!

Section 7

I Corinthians 15:48,50

48 As is the earthy, such are they also that are earthy: and as is the heavenly, such are they also that are heavenly.

50 Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God; neither doth corruption inherit incorruption.

I John 2:15-17

15 Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him.

16 For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

17 And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that doeth the will of God abideth for ever.

0020 Chapter 11: Some Objections Answered - 352:5

Spirit the tangible

Our Master declared that his material body was not spirit, evidently considering it a mortal and material belief of flesh and bones, whereas the Jews took a diametrically opposite view. To Jesus, not materiality, but spirituality, was the reality of man's existence, while to the rabbis the spiritual was the intangible and uncertain, if not the unreal.

0020 Chapter 11: Some Objections Answered - 353:13-18

Superstition obsolete

The age has not wholly outlived the sense of ghostly beliefs. It still holds them more or less. Time has not yet reached eternity, immortality, complete reality. All the real is eternal. Perfection underlies reality. Without perfection, nothing is wholly real.

0040 Chapter 9: Creation - 267:1-4

The infinitude of God

Every object in material thought will be destroyed, but the spiritual idea, whose substance is in Mind, is eternal. The offspring of God start not from matter or ephemeral dust.

Subheadings in this lesson

- 14 1 - Contrasted testimony
- 14 1 - The story of error
- 14 1 - Creation reversed
- 14 1 - Justice and recompense
- 14 1 - Erroneous standpoint
- 14 1 - Mortality mythical
- 14 2 - Definition of mortal mind
- 14 2 - Imperfect terminology
- 14 2 - Causation mental
- 14 2 - Animal magnetism destroyed
- 14 2 - The genus of error
- 14 2 - Chaos and darkness
- 14 3 - Antagonistic sources
- 14 3 - Divine reflection
- 14 3 - Unreality
- 14 3 - Transitional qualities
- 14 3 - Reality
- 14 3 - Truth's witness
- 14 4 - Matter /versus

Spirit

- 14 4 - Irreconcilable differences
- 14 4 - Like evolving like
- 14 4 - Spiritual gateway
- 14 4 - No miracles in Mind-methods
- 14 5 - -27- True idea of man
- 14 5 - Unrealities that seem real
- 14 6 - Soul impeccable
- 14 6 - Sense-dreams
- 14 6 - One cause supreme
- 14 6 - Substance is Spirit
- 14 6 - Spiritual reflection
- 14 6 - Vapor and nothingness
- 14 7 - Spirit the tangible
- 14 7 - Superstition obsolete
- 14 7 - The infinitude of God

October 2, 1898

Subject: 15 - ARE SIN, DISEASE, AND DEATH REAL?

o200

-- Golden Text --

Romans 8:2

2 For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death.

Responsive Reading

I Corinthians 15:19-23, 49-58

19 If in this life only we have hope in Christ, we are of all men most miserable.

20 But now is Christ risen from the dead, and become the firstfruits of them that slept.

21 For since by man came death, by man came also the resurrection of the dead.

22 For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive.

23 But every man in his own order: Christ the firstfruits; afterward they that are Christ's at his coming.

49 And as we have borne the image of the earthy, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly.

50 Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the

kingdom of God; neither doth corruption inherit incorruption.

51 Behold, I shew you a mystery; We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed,

52 In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed.

53 For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality.

54 So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, Death is swallowed up in victory.

55 O death, where is thy sting? O grave, where is thy victory?

56 The sting of death is sin; and the strength of sin is the law.

57 But thanks be to God, which giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ.

58 Therefore, my beloved brethren, be ye stedfast, unmoveable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your labour is not in vain in the Lord.

Section 1

James 1:13-15

13 Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with evil, neither tempteth he any man:

14 But every man is tempted, when he is drawn away of his own lust, and enticed.

15 Then when lust hath conceived,
it bringeth forth sin: and sin, when
it is finished, bringeth forth death.

I John 3:4-8

4 Whosoever committeth sin
transgresseth also the law: for sin
is the transgression of the law.

5 And ye know that he was
manifested to take away our sins; and
in him is no sin.

6 Whosoever abideth in him sinneth
not: whosoever sinneth hath not seen
him, neither known him.

7 Little children, let no man
deceive you: he that doeth
righteousness is righteous, even as
he is righteous.

8 He that committeth sin is of the
devil; for the devil sinneth from the
beginning. For this purpose the Son
of God was manifested, that he might
destroy the works of the devil.

0030 Chapter 10: Science of Being - 310:22

Soul imperishable

It is the belief of the flesh and of material sense
which sins. If Soul sinned, Soul would die. Sin is the
element of self-destruction, and spiritual death is
oblivion. If there was sin in Soul, the annihilation of
Spirit would be inevitable. The only Life is Spirit, and
if Spirit should lose Life as God, good, then Spirit, which
has no other existence, would be annihilated.

0030 Chapter 10: Science of Being - 311:9

Sin only of the flesh

All sin is of the flesh. It cannot be spiritual. Sin
exists here or hereafter only so long as the illusion of
mind in matter remains. It is a sense of sin, and not a
sinful soul, which is lost. Evil is destroyed by the sense
of good.

0200 Chapter 7: Physiology - 188:4-8

Embryonic sinful thoughts

The belief of sin, which has grown terrible in
strength and influence, is an unconscious error in the
beginning, - an embryonic thought without motive; but
afterwards it governs the so-called man.

0020 Chapter 11: Some Objections Answered -
356:30

Two infinite creators absurd

Does subsequent follow its antecedent? It does.
Was there original self-creative sin? Then there must
have been more than one creator, more than one God.
In common justice, we must admit that God will not
punish man for doing what He created man capable of
doing, and knew from the outset that man would do.
God is "of purer eyes than to behold evil." We sustain
Truth, not by accepting, but by rejecting a lie.

0003 Chapter 14: Recapitulation - 480:20

(16) Question: Does brain think, and do nerves
feel, and is there intelligence in matter?

ADAM = A product of nothing as the mimicry of
something.

Topic: Doctrine of Atonement

Evil nonexistent

It is the opposite of good - that is, evil - which seems to make men capable of wrong-doing. Hence, evil is but an illusion, and it has no real basis. Evil is a false belief. God is not its author. The supposititious parent of evil is a lie.

Section 2

I John 1:1-3,5

1 That which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, which we have looked upon, and our hands have handled, of the Word of life;

2 (For the life was manifested, and we have seen it, and bear witness, and shew unto you that eternal life, which was with the Father, and was manifested unto us;)

3 That which we have seen and heard declare we unto you, that ye also may have fellowship with us: and truly our fellowship is with the Father, and with his Son Jesus Christ.

5 This then is the message which we have heard of him, and declare unto you, that God is light, and in him is no darkness at all.

John 1:3

3 All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made.

Genesis 1:31

31 And God saw every thing that he had made, and, behold, it was very good. And the evening and the morning were the sixth day.

0002 Chapter 15: Genesis - 525:28

No baneful creation

Sin, sickness, and death must be deemed as devoid of reality as they are of good, God.

0003 Chapter 14: Recapitulation - 472:23-3

(13) Question: Is there no sin?

ADAM = The opposite of Spirit and His creations.

Topic: Reality

Unrealities that seem real

Question. - Is there no sin?

Answer. - All reality is in God and His creation, harmonious and eternal. That which He creates is good, and He makes all that is made. Therefore the only reality of sin, sickness, or death is the awful fact that unrealities seem real to human, erring belief, until God strips off their disguise. They are not true, because they are not of God. We learn in Christian Science that all inharmony of mortal mind or body is illusion, possessing neither reality nor identity though seeming to be real and identical.

0030 Chapter 10: Science of Being (PLATFORM)
- 330:25

(- mortal mind: 3. Error creating other errors)

-3- Evil obsolete

III. The notion that both evil and good are real is a delusion of material sense, which Science annihilates. Evil is nothing, no thing, mind, nor power. As manifested by mankind it stands for a lie, nothing claiming to be something, - for lust, dishonesty, selfishness, envy, hypocrisy, slander, hate, theft, adultery, murder, dementia, insanity, inanity, devil, hell, with all the etceteras that word includes.

0030 Chapter 10: Science of Being - 286:16-19

Goodness a portion of God

In the Saxon and twenty other tongues **good** is the term for God. The Scriptures declare all that He made to be good, like Himself, - good in Principle and in idea.

0020 Chapter 11: Some Objections Answered - 354:26

Scientific consistency

Sin should become unreal to every one. It is in itself inconsistent, a divided kingdom. Its supposed realism has no divine authority, and I rejoice in the apprehension of this grand verity.

0020 Chapter 11: Some Objections Answered - 355:9

Practical arguments

As for sin and disease, Christian Science says, in the language of the Master, "Follow me; and let the dead bury their dead." Let discord of every name and nature be heard no more, and let the harmonious and true sense of Life and being take possession of human consciousness.

Section 3

John 5:1-3,5,8,9

1 After this there was a feast of the Jews; and Jesus went up to Jerusalem.

2 Now there is at Jerusalem by the sheep market a pool, which is called in the Hebrew tongue Bethesda, having five porches.

3 In these lay a great multitude of impotent folk, of blind, halt, withered, waiting for the moving of the water.

5 And a certain man was there, which had an infirmity thirty and eight years.

8 Jesus saith unto him, Rise, take up thy bed, and walk.

9 And immediately the man was made whole, and took up his bed, and walked: and on the same day was the sabbath.

0004 Chapter 13: Teaching Christian Science - 460:14-18

Mischievous imagination

Sickness is neither imaginary nor unreal, - that is, to the frightened, false sense of the patient. Sickness is more than fancy; it is solid conviction. It is therefore to be dealt with through right apprehension of the truth of being.

0003 Chapter 14: Recapitulation - 493:20

(22b) Question: ...and show how it is to be healed?
ADAM = The usurper of Spirit's creation, called self-creative matter.

Topic: God the Preserver of Man

Mind destroys all ills

Disease is an experience of so-called mortal mind. It is fear made manifest on the body. Christian Science

takes away this physical sense of discord, just as it removes any other sense of moral or mental inharmony. That man is material, and that matter suffers, - these propositions can only seem real and natural in illusion. Any sense of soul in matter is not the reality of being.

0010 Chapter 12: Christian Science Practice -
400:20-28

Mortal mind controlled

When we remove disease by addressing the disturbed mind, giving no heed to the body, we prove that thought alone creates the suffering. Mortal mind rules all that is mortal. We see in the body the images of this mind, even as in optics we see painted on the retina the image which becomes visible to the senses. The action of so-called mortal mind must be destroyed by the divine Mind to bring out the harmony of being.

Section 4

Matthew 9:20-22,35

20 #And, behold, a woman, which was diseased with an issue of blood twelve years, came behind him, and touched the hem of his garment:

21 For she said within herself, If I may but touch his garment, I shall be whole.

22 But Jesus turned him about, and when he saw her, he said, Daughter, be of good comfort; thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole from that hour.

35 And Jesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing every sickness and every disease among the people.

Luke 9:1,2,6

1 Then he called his twelve disciples together, and gave them power and authority over all devils, and to cure diseases.

2 And he sent them to preach the kingdom of God, and to heal the sick.

6 And they departed, and went through the towns, preaching the gospel, and healing every where.

0020 Chapter 11: Some Objections Answered -
343:25-28

Example of the disciples

Anciently those apostles who were Jesus' students, as well as Paul who was not one of his students, healed the sick and reformed the sinner by their religion.

0020 Chapter 11: Some Objections Answered -
348:3-13

Essential element of Christianity

Medical theories virtually admit the nothingness of hallucinations, even while treating them as disease; and who objects to this? Ought we not, then, to approve any cure, which is effected by making the disease appear to be - what it really is - an illusion?

All disease a delusion

Here is the difficulty: it is not generally understood how one disease can be just as much a delusion as another. It is a pity that the medical faculty and clergy have not learned this, for Jesus established this foundational fact, when devils, delusions, were cast out and the dumb spake.

0010 Chapter 12: Christian Science Practice - 417:20

Disease to be made unreal

To the Christian Science healer, sickness is a dream from which the patient needs to be awakened. Disease should not appear real to the physician, since it is demonstrable that the way to cure the patient is to make disease unreal to him. To do this, the physician must understand the unreality of disease in Science.

0003 Chapter 14: Recapitulation - 474:24-2

(13) Question: Is there no sin?
 ADAM = The opposite of Spirit and His creations.
 Topic: Reality

Truth destroys falsity

Despite the hallowing influence of Truth in the destruction of error, must error still be immortal? Truth spares all that is true. If evil is real, Truth must make it so; but error, not Truth, is the author of the unreal, and the unreal vanishes, while all that is real is eternal. The apostle says that the mission of Christ is to "destroy the works of the devil." Truth destroys falsity and error, for light and darkness cannot dwell together. Light extinguishes the darkness, and the Scripture declares that there is "no night there."

Section 5

Hebrews 2:9,14,15

9 But we see Jesus, who was made a little lower than the angels for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour; that he by the grace of God should taste death for every man.

14 Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same; that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil;

15 And deliver them who through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage.

Romans 6:22,23

22 But now being made free from sin, and become servants to God, ye have your fruit unto holiness, and the end everlasting life.

23 For the wages of sin is death; but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.
 Romans 8:2

2 For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death.

0010 Chapter 12: Christian Science Practice - 426:28

Christian standard

Sin brought death, and death will disappear with the disappearance of sin. Man is immortal, and the body cannot die, because matter has no life to surrender. The human concepts named matter, death, disease, sickness, and sin are all that can be destroyed.

1000 Chapter 4: Christian Science versus Spiritualism - 76:22

Immaterial pleasure

The sinless joy, - the perfect harmony and immortality of Life, possessing unlimited divine beauty

and goodness without a single bodily pleasure or pain, - constitutes the only veritable, indestructible man, whose being is spiritual. This state of existence is scientific and intact, - a perfection discernible only by those who have the final understanding of Christ in divine Science. Death can never hasten this state of existence, for death must be overcome, not submitted to, before immortality appears.

3000 Chapter 2: Atonement and Eucharist - 42:5

A belief in death

The universal belief in death is of no advantage. It cannot make Life or Truth apparent. Death will be found at length to be a mortal dream, which comes in darkness and disappears with the light.

Section 6

I Corinthians 15:26,53,54

26 The last enemy that shall be destroyed is death.

53 For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality.

54 So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, Death is swallowed up in victory.

Proverbs 12:28

28 In the way of righteousness is life: and in the pathway thereof there is no death.

Revelation 21:3,4

3 And I heard a great voice out of

heaven saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God.

4 And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away.

0010 Chapter 12: Christian Science Practice - 427:17-21

Mortality vanquished

If man is never to overcome death, why do the Scriptures say, "The last enemy that shall be destroyed is death"? The tenor of the Word shows that we shall obtain the victory over death in proportion as we overcome sin.

0010 Chapter 12: Christian Science Practice - 429:31

Life all-inclusive

Jesus said (John viii. 51), "If a man keep my saying, he shall never see death." That statement is not confined to spiritual life, but includes all the phenomena of existence. Jesus demonstrated this, healing the dying and raising the dead. Mortal mind must part with error, must put off itself with its deeds, and immortal manhood, the Christ ideal, will appear. Faith should enlarge its borders and strengthen its base by resting upon Spirit instead of matter. When man gives up his belief in death, he will advance more rapidly towards God, Life, and Love. Belief in sickness and death, as certainly as belief in sin, tends to shut out the true sense of Life and health. When will mankind wake to this great fact in Science?

0010 Chapter 12: Christian Science Practice -

427:29-14

15 6 - Vision opening

No death nor inaction

The dream of death must be mastered by Mind here or hereafter. Thought will waken from its own material declaration, "I am dead," to catch this trumpet-word of Truth, "There is no death, no inaction, diseased action, overaction, nor reaction."

Vision opening

Life is real, and death is the illusion. A demonstration of the facts of Soul in Jesus' way resolves the dark visions of material sense into harmony and immortality. Man's privilege at this supreme moment is to prove the words of our Master: "If a man keep my saying, he shall never see death." To divest thought of false trusts and material evidences in order that the spiritual facts of being may appear, - this is the great attainment by means of which we shall sweep away the false and give place to the true. Thus we may establish in truth the temple, or body, "whose builder and maker is God."

Subheadings in this lesson

- 15 1 - Soul imperishable
- 15 1 - Sin only of the flesh
- 15 1 - Embryonic sinful thoughts
- 15 1 - Two infinite creators absurd
- 15 1 - Evil nonexistent
- 15 2 - No baneful creation
- 15 2 - Unrealities that seem real
- 15 2 - -3- Evil obsolete
- 15 2 - Goodness a portion of God
- 15 2 - Scientific consistency
- 15 2 - Practical arguments
- 15 3 - Mischievous imagination
- 15 3 - Mind destroys all ills
- 15 3 - Mortal mind controlled
- 15 4 - Example of the disciples
- 15 4 - Essential element of Christianity
- 15 4 - All disease a delusion
- 15 4 - Disease to be made unreal
- 15 4 - Truth destroys falsity
- 15 5 - Christian standard
- 15 5 - Immaterial pleasure
- 15 5 - A belief in death
- 15 6 - Mortality vanquished
- 15 6 - Life all-inclusive
- 15 6 - No death nor inaction

October 9, 1898

Subject: 16 - DOCTRINE OF ATONEMENT

2000

-- Golden Text --

Romans 5:10,11

10 For if, when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son, much more, being reconciled, we shall be saved by his life.

11 And not only so, but we also joy in God through our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom we have now received the atonement.

Responsive Reading

Hebrews 10:1-10

1 For the law having a shadow of good things to come, and not the very image of the things, can never with those sacrifices which they offered year by year continually make the comers thereunto perfect.

2 For then would they not have ceased to be offered? because that the worshippers once purged should have had no more conscience of sins.

3 But in those sacrifices there is a remembrance again made of sins every year.

4 For it is not possible that the blood of bulls and of goats should

take away sins.

5 Wherefore when he cometh into the world, he saith, Sacrifice and offering thou wouldest not, but a body hast thou prepared me:

6 In burnt offerings and sacrifices for sin thou hast had no pleasure.

7 Then said I, Lo, I come (in the volume of the book it is written of me,) to do thy will, O God.

8 Above when he said, Sacrifice and offering and burnt offerings and offering for sin thou wouldest not, neither hadst pleasure therein; which are offered by the law;

9 Then said he, Lo, I come to do thy will, O God. He taketh away the first, that he may establish the second.

10 By the which will we are sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all.

Section 1

Romans 2:11

11 For there is no respect of persons with God.
Romans 3:10-12

10 As it is written, There is none righteous, no, not one:

11 There is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God.

12 They are all gone out of the way, they are together become unprofitable; there is none that doeth good, no, not one.
Romans 11:32

32 For God hath concluded them all in unbelief, that he might have mercy

upon all.

3000 Chapter 2: Atonement and Eucharist - 24:15

Radical changes

The time is not distant when the ordinary theological views of atonement will undergo a great change, - a change as radical as that which has come over popular opinions in regard to predestination and future punishment.

0030 Chapter 10: Science of Being - 310:18-23

Soul imperishable

Soul changeth not. We are commonly taught that there is a human soul which sins and is spiritually lost, - that soul may be lost, and yet be immortal. If Soul could sin, Spirit, Soul, would be flesh instead of Spirit. It is the belief of the flesh and of material sense which sins.

0200 Chapter 7: Physiology - 188:4

Embryonic sinful thoughts

The belief of sin, which has grown terrible in strength and influence, is an unconscious error in the beginning, - an embryonic thought without motive; but afterwards it governs the so-called man. Passion, depraved appetites, dishonesty, envy, hatred, revenge ripen into action, only to pass from shame and woe to their final punishment.

3000 Chapter 2: Atonement and Eucharist - 22:30

Justice and substitution

Justice requires reformation of the sinner. Mercy cancels the debt only when justice approves. Revenge is inadmissible. Wrath which is only appeased is not destroyed, but partially indulged. Wisdom and Love may require many sacrifices of self to save us from sin. One sacrifice, however great, is insufficient to pay the debt of sin. The atonement requires constant self-immolation on the sinner's part. That God's wrath should be vented upon His beloved Son, is divinely unnatural. Such a theory is man-made. The atonement is a hard problem in theology, but its scientific explanation is, that suffering is an error of sinful sense which Truth destroys, and that eventually both sin and suffering will fall at the feet of everlasting Love.

Section 2

I John 2:1,2

1 My little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sin not. And if any man sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous:

2 And he is the propitiation for our sins: and not for ours only, but also for the sins of the whole world.

I Timothy 2:3-6

3 For this is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Saviour;

4 Who will have all men to be saved, and to come unto the knowledge of the truth.

5 For there is one God, and one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus;

6 Who gave himself a ransom for all, to be testified in due time.

Romans 5:8-11

8 But God commendeth his love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us.

9 Much more then, being now justified by his blood, we shall be saved from wrath through him.

10 For if, when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son, much more, being reconciled, we shall be saved by his life.

11 And not only so, but we also joy in God through our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom we have now received the atonement.

3000 Chapter 2: Atonement and Eucharist - 18:1-9,13

Divine oneness

Atonement is the exemplification of man's unity with God, whereby man reflects divine Truth, Life, and Love. Jesus of Nazareth taught and demonstrated man's oneness with the Father, and for this we owe him endless homage. His mission was both individual and collective. He did life's work aright not only in justice to himself, but in mercy to mortals, - to show them how to do theirs, but not to do it for them nor to relieve them of a single responsibility.

Human reconciliation

The atonement of Christ reconciles man to God, not God to man; for the divine Principle of Christ is God, and how can God propitiate Himself? Christ is Truth, which reaches no higher than itself. The fountain can rise no higher than its source. Christ, Truth, could conciliate no nature above his own, derived from the eternal Love. It was therefore Christ's purpose to reconcile man to God, not God to man. Love and Truth are not at war with God's image and likeness. Man cannot exceed divine Love, and so atone for himself. Even Christ cannot reconcile Truth to error, for Truth and error are irreconcilable. Jesus aided in reconciling

man to God by giving man a truer sense of Love, the divine Principle of Jesus' teachings, and this truer sense of Love redeems man from the law of matter, sin, and death by the law of Spirit, - the law of divine Love.

3000 Chapter 2: Atonement and Eucharist - 25:3

True flesh and blood

The spiritual essence of blood is sacrifice. The efficacy of Jesus' spiritual offering is infinitely greater than can be expressed by our sense of human blood. The material blood of Jesus was no more efficacious to cleanse from sin when it was shed upon "the accursed tree," than when it was flowing in his veins as he went daily about his Father's business. His true flesh and blood were his Life; and they truly eat his flesh and drink his blood, who partake of that divine Life.

3000 Chapter 2: Atonement and Eucharist - 19:17-24

Efficacious repentance

Every pang of repentance and suffering, every effort for reform, every good thought and deed, will help us to understand Jesus' atonement for sin and aid its efficacy; but if the sinner continues to pray and repent, sin and be sorry, he has little part in the atonement, - in the **at-one-ment** with God, - for he lacks the practical repentance, which reforms the heart and enables man to do the will of wisdom.

Section 3

John 10:17,18

17 Therefore doth my Father love me, because I lay down my life, that I might take it again.

18 No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have power to

lay it down, and I have power to take it again. This commandment have I received of my Father.

Hebrews 9:11-14

11 But Christ being come an high priest of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building;

12 Neither by the blood of goats and calves, but by his own blood he entered in once into the holy place, having obtained eternal redemption for us.

13 For if the blood of bulls and of goats, and the ashes of an heifer sprinkling the unclean, sanctifieth to the purifying of the flesh:

14 How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works to serve the living God?

4000 Chapter 1: Prayer - 11:18

Truth annihilates error

Jesus suffered for our sins, not to annul the divine sentence for an individual's sin, but because sin brings inevitable suffering.

3000 Chapter 2: Atonement and Eucharist - 51:6-21

Life-power indestructible

Jesus could have withdrawn himself from his enemies. He had power to lay down a human sense of

life for his spiritual identity in the likeness of the divine; but he allowed men to attempt the destruction of the mortal body in order that he might furnish the proof of immortal life. Nothing could kill this Life of man. Jesus could give his temporal life into his enemies' hands; but when his earth-mission was accomplished, his spiritual life, indestructible and eternal, was found forever the same. He knew that matter had no life and that real Life is God; therefore he could no more be separated from his spiritual Life than God could be extinguished.

Example for our salvation

His consummate example was for the salvation of us all, but only through doing the works which he did and taught others to do.

3000 Chapter 2: Atonement and Eucharist - 40:17

Suffering inevitable

Was it just for Jesus to suffer? No; but it was inevitable, for not otherwise could he show us the way and the power of Truth. If a career so great and good as that of Jesus could not avert a felon's fate, lesser apostles of Truth may endure human brutality without murmuring, rejoicing to enter into fellowship with him through the triumphal arch of Truth and Love.

3000 Chapter 2: Atonement and Eucharist - 38:23-26

Material pleasures

The eternal Christ, his spiritual selfhood, never suffered. Jesus mapped out the path for others. He unveiled the Christ, the spiritual idea of divine Love.

Section 4

Titus 2:11-14

11 For the grace of God that bringeth salvation hath appeared to all men,

12 Teaching us that, denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly, in this present world;

13 Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ;

14 Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.

Romans 8:13-15,19-21

13 For if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the Spirit do mortify the deeds of the body, ye shall live.

14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God.

15 For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear; but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father.

19 For the earnest expectation of the creature waiteth for the manifestation of the sons of God.

20 For the creature was made subject to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subjected the same in hope,

21 Because the creature itself also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God.

0100 Chapter 8: Footsteps of Truth - 230:1

Sickness from mortal mind

If sickness is real, it belongs to immortality; if true, it is a part of Truth. Would you attempt with drugs, or without, to destroy a quality or condition of Truth? But if sickness and sin are illusions, the awakening from this mortal dream, or illusion, will bring us into health, holiness, and immortality. This awakening is the forever coming of Christ, the advanced appearing of Truth, which casts out error and heals the sick. This is the salvation which comes through God, the divine Principle, Love, as demonstrated by Jesus.

3000 Chapter 2: Atonement and Eucharist - 30:5

Jesus the way-shower

Born of a woman, Jesus' advent in the flesh partook partly of Mary's earthly condition, although he was endowed with the Christ, the divine Spirit, without measure. This accounts for his struggles in Gethsemane and on Calvary, and this enabled him to be the mediator, or **way-shower**, between God and men. Had his origin and birth been wholly apart from mortal usage, Jesus would not have been appreciable to mortal mind as "the way."

0030 Chapter 10: Science of Being (PLATFORM)
- 332:9

(- mortal mind: 5. A belief that life, substance, and intelligence are in and of matter)

-9- The Son of God

IX. Jesus was born of Mary. Christ is the true idea voicing good, the divine message from God to men speaking to the human consciousness. The Christ is incorporeal, spiritual, - yea, the divine image and likeness, dispelling the illusions of the senses; the Way, the Truth, and the Life, healing the sick and casting out evils, destroying sin, disease, and death. As Paul says:

"There is one God, and one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus." The corporeal man Jesus was human.

3000 Chapter 2: Atonement and Eucharist - 25:22-

31

Effective triumph

Though demonstrating his control over sin and disease, the great Teacher by no means relieved others from giving the requisite proofs of their own piety. He worked for their guidance, that they might demonstrate this power as he did and understand its divine Principle. Implicit faith in the Teacher and all the emotional love we can bestow on him, will never alone make us imitators of him. We must go and do likewise, else we are not improving the great blessings which our Master worked and suffered to bestow upon us.

3000 Chapter 2: Atonement and Eucharist - 22:11

Wait for reward

"Work out your own salvation," is the demand of Life and Love, for to this end God worketh with you. "Occupy till I come!" Wait for your reward, and "be not weary in well doing." If your endeavors are beset by fearful odds, and you receive no present reward, go not back to error, nor become a sluggard in the race.

Section 5

John 17:1,6,20,23

1 These words spake Jesus, and lifted up his eyes to heaven, and said, Father, the hour is come; glorify thy Son, that thy Son also may glorify thee:

6 I have manifested thy name unto

the men which thou gavest me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gavest them me; and they have kept thy word.

20 Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall believe on me through their word;

23 I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one; and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them, as thou hast loved me.

Ephesians 4:1-6,13

1 I therefore, the prisoner of the Lord, beseech you that ye walk worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called,

2 With all lowliness and meekness, with longsuffering, forbearing one another in love;

3 Endeavouring to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace.

4 There is one body, and one Spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling;

5 One Lord, one faith, one baptism,

6 One God and Father of all, who is above all, and through all, and in you all.

13 Till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ:

3000 Chapter 2: Atonement and Eucharist - 35:19

Spiritual Eucharist

Our baptism is a purification from all error. Our church is built on the divine Principle, Love. We can unite with this church only as we are newborn of Spirit, as we reach the Life which is Truth and the Truth which is Life by bringing forth the fruits of Love, - casting out error and healing the sick. Our Eucharist is spiritual communion with the one God. Our bread, "which cometh down from heaven," is Truth. Our cup is the cross. Our wine the inspiration of Love, the draught our Master drank and commended to his followers.

3000 Chapter 2: Atonement and Eucharist - 31:14-22

Healing primary

It is the living Christ, the practical Truth, which makes Jesus "the resurrection and the life" to all who follow him in deed. Obeying his precious precepts, - following his demonstration so far as we apprehend it, - we drink of his cup, partake of his bread, are baptized with his purity; and at last we shall rest, sit down with him, in a full understanding of the divine Principle which triumphs over death.

3000 Chapter 2: Atonement and Eucharist - 21:1-5

Moral victory

If Truth is overcoming error in your daily walk and conversation, you can finally say, "I have fought a good fight . . . I have kept the faith," because you are a better man. This is having our part in the at-one-ment with Truth and Love.

3000 Chapter 2: Atonement and Eucharist - 45:16

The stone rolled away

Glory be to God, and peace to the struggling hearts! Christ hath rolled away the stone from the door of human hope and faith, and through the revelation

and demonstration of life in God, hath elevated them to possible at-one-ment with the spiritual idea of man and his divine Principle, Love.

Subheadings in this lesson

- 16 1 - Radical changes
- 16 1 - Soul imperishable
- 16 1 - Embryonic sinful thoughts
- 16 1 - Justice and substitution
- 16 2 - Divine oneness
- 16 2 - Human reconciliation
- 16 2 - True flesh and blood
- 16 2 - Efficacious repentance
- 16 3 - Truth annihilates error
- 16 3 - Life-power indestructible
- 16 3 - Example for our salvation
- 16 3 - Suffering inevitable
- 16 3 - Material pleasures
- 16 4 - Sickness from mortal mind
- 16 4 - Jesus the way-shower
- 16 4 - -9- The Son of God
- 16 4 - Effective triumph
- 16 4 - Wait for reward
- 16 5 - Spiritual Eucharist
- 16 5 - Healing primary
- 16 5 - Moral victory
- 16 5 - The stone rolled away

October 16, 1898

Subject: 17 - PROBATION AFTER DEATH

0003

-- Golden Text --

I Corinthians 15:53

53 For this corruptible must put on
incorruption, and this mortal must
put on immortality.

Responsive Reading

Psalm 130

PSALM 130
A Song of degrees

1 Out of the depths have I cried
unto thee, O Lord.

2 Lord, hear my voice: let thine
ears be attentive to the voice of my
supplications.

3 If thou, Lord, shouldest mark
iniquities, O Lord, who shall stand?

4 But there is forgiveness with
thee, that thou mayest be feared.

5 I wait for the Lord, my soul doth
wait, and in his word do I hope.

6 My soul waiteth for the Lord more
than they that watch for the morning:
I say, more than they that watch for
the morning.

7 Let Israel hope in the Lord: for

with the Lord there is mercy, and with
him is plenteous redemption.

8 And he shall redeem Israel from
all his iniquities.

Psalm 145:9-13

9 The Lord is good to all: and his
tender mercies are over all his works.

10 All thy works shall praise thee,
O Lord; and thy saints shall bless
thee.

11 They shall speak of the glory of
thy kingdom, and talk of thy power;

12 To make known to the sons of men
his mighty acts, and the glorious
majesty of his kingdom.

13 Thy kingdom is an everlasting
kingdom, and thy dominion endureth
throughout all generations.

Section 1

Psalm 22:27

27 All the ends of the world shall
remember and turn unto the Lord: and
all the kindreds of the nations shall
worship before thee.

Isaiah 45:22-24

22 Look unto me, and be ye saved,
all the ends of the earth: for I am
God, and there is none else.

23 I have sworn by myself, the word
is gone out of my mouth in
righteousness, and shall not return,
That unto me every knee shall bow,
every tongue shall swear.

24 Surely, shall one say, in the
Lord have I righteousness and
strength: even to him shall men come;
and all that are incensed against him
shall be ashamed.

Ephesians 5:5-9,14

5 For this ye know, that no
whoremonger, nor unclean person, nor
covetous man, who is an idolater,
hath any inheritance in the kingdom
of Christ and of God.

6 Let no man deceive you with vain
words: for because of these things
cometh the wrath of God upon the
children of disobedience.

7 Be not ye therefore partakers
with them.

8 For ye were sometimes darkness,
but now are ye light in the Lord:
walk as children of light:

9 (For the fruit of the Spirit is
in all goodness and righteousness and
truth;)

14 Wherefore he saith, Awake thou
that sleepest, and arise from the
dead, and Christ shall give thee
light.

I John 3:3

3 And every man that hath this hope
in him purifieth himself, even as he
is pure.

 0030 Chapter 10: Science of Being - 291:12

Salvation and probation

Universal salvation rests on progression and probation, and is unattainable without them. Heaven is not a locality, but a divine state of Mind in which all the manifestations of Mind are harmonious and immortal, because sin is not there and man is found having no righteousness of his own, but in possession of "the mind of the Lord," as the Scripture says.

 0040 Chapter 9: Creation - 259:6

God's man discerned

In divine Science, man is the true image of God. The divine nature was best expressed in Christ Jesus, who threw upon mortals the truer reflection of God and lifted their lives higher than their poor thought-models would allow, - thoughts which presented man as fallen, sick, sinning, and dying. The Christlike understanding of scientific being and divine healing includes a perfect Principle and idea, - perfect God and perfect man, - as the basis of thought and demonstration.

 3000 Chapter 2: Atonement and Eucharist - 43:27

Divine victory

The divine must overcome the human at every point. The Science

Jesus taught and lived must triumph over all material beliefs

about life, substance, and intelligence, and the multitudinous

errors growing from such beliefs.

 Section 2

 Revelation 22:11

11 He that is unjust, let him be
unjust still: and he which is filthy,
let him be filthy still: and he that
is righteous, let him be righteous
still: and he that is holy, let him
be holy still.

James 1:21,22

21 Wherefore lay apart all
filthiness and superfluity of
naughtiness, and receive with

meekness the engrafted word, which is able to save your souls.

22 But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers only, deceiving your own selves.

Matthew 5:8

8 Blessed are the pure in heart: for they shall see God.

0010 Chapter 12: Christian Science Practice - 409:28

Death no benefactor

We cannot spend our days here in ignorance of the Science of Life, and expect to find beyond the grave a reward for this ignorance. Death will not make us harmonious and immortal as a recompense for ignorance. If here we give no heed to Christian Science, which is spiritual and eternal, we shall not be ready for spiritual Life hereafter.

0030 Chapter 10: Science of Being - 291:1

Sin is punished

The suppositions that sin is pardoned while unforsaken, that happiness can be genuine in the midst of sin, that the so-called death of the body frees from sin, and that God's pardon is aught but the destruction of sin, - these are grave mistakes. We know that all will be changed "in the twinkling of an eye," when the last trump shall sound; but this last call of wisdom cannot come till mortals have already yielded to each lesser call in the growth of Christian character. Mortals need not fancy that belief in the experience of death will awaken them to glorified being.

3000 Chapter 2: Atonement and Eucharist - 39:10

A belief suicidal

The educated belief that Soul is in the body causes mortals to regard death as a friend, as a stepping-stone out of mortality into immortality and bliss. The Bible calls death an enemy, and Jesus overcame death and the grave instead of yielding to them. He was "the way." To him, therefore, death was not the threshold over which he must pass into living glory.

Section 3

Romans 6:16

16 Know ye not, that to whom ye yield yourselves servants to obey, his servants ye are to whom ye obey; whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness?

Psalm 9:15,16

15 The heathen are sunk down in the pit that they made: in the net which they hid is their own foot taken.

16 The Lord is known by the judgment which he executeth: the wicked is snared in the work of his own hands.

Hebrews 12:14

14 Follow peace with all men, and holiness, without which no man shall see the Lord:

0010 Chapter 12: Christian Science Practice - 429:12

Clay replying to the potter

Science declares that man is subject to Mind. Mortal mind affirms that mind is subordinate to the body, that the body is dying, that it must be buried and decomposed into dust; but mortal mind's affirmation is not true. Mortals waken from the dream of death with bodies unseen by those who think that they bury the body.

1000 Chapter 4: Christian Science versus Spiritualism - 82:9-13,21-27

Impossible intercommunion

If spiritual life has been won by the departed, they cannot return to material existence, because different states of consciousness are involved, and one person cannot exist in two different states of consciousness at the same time.

We are not in their state, nor are they in the mental realm in which we dwell. Communion between them and ourselves would be prevented by this difference. The mental states are so unlike, that intercommunion is as impossible as it would be between a mole and a human being.

0030 Chapter 10: Science of Being - 290:3

Death no advantage

If the Principle, rule, and demonstration of man's being are not in the least understood before what is termed death overtakes mortals, they will rise no higher spiritually in the scale of existence on account of that single experience, but will remain as material as before the transition, still seeking happiness through a material, instead of through a spiritual sense of life, and from selfish and inferior motives. That Life or Mind is finite and physical or is manifested through brain and nerves, is false. Hence Truth comes to destroy this error and its effects, - sickness, sin, and death. To the spiritual class, relates the Scripture: "On such the second death hath no power."

0030 Chapter 10: Science of Being - 291:19-23

Salvation and probation

"In the place where the tree falleth, there it shall be." So we read in Ecclesiastes. This text has been transformed into the popular proverb, "As the tree falls, so it must lie." As man falleth asleep, so shall he awake.

0030 Chapter 10: Science of Being - 296:6

Scientific purgation

Either here or hereafter, suffering or Science must destroy all illusions regarding life and mind, and regenerate material sense and self. The old man with his deeds must be put off. Nothing sensual or sinful is immortal. The death of a false material sense and of sin, not the death of organic matter, is what reveals man and Life, harmonious, real, and eternal.

Section 4

Matthew 13:40-42

40 As therefore the tares are gathered and burned in the fire; so shall it be in the end of this world.

41 The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that offend, and them which do iniquity;

42 And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

Revelation 21:8

8 But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers,

and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.

Isaiah 4:3,4

3 And it shall come to pass, that he that is left in Zion, and he that remaineth in Jerusalem, shall be called holy, even every one that is written among the living in Jerusalem:

4 When the Lord shall have washed away the filth of the daughters of Zion, and shall have purged the blood of Jerusalem from the midst thereof by the spirit of judgment, and by the spirit of burning.

1000 Chapter 4: Christian Science versus Spiritualism - 76:32-12

Immaterial pleasure

The recognition of Spirit and of infinity comes not suddenly here or hereafter. The pious Polycarp said: "I cannot turn at once from good to evil." Neither do other mortals accomplish the change from error to truth at a single bound.

Second death

Existence continues to be a belief of corporeal sense until the Science of being is reached. Error brings its own self-destruction both here and hereafter, for mortal mind creates its own physical conditions. Death will occur on the next plane of existence as on this, until the spiritual understanding of Life is reached. Then, and not until then, will it be demonstrated that "the second death hath no power."

0030 Chapter 10: Science of Being - 290:16-32

Future purification

If the change called **death** destroyed the belief in sin, sickness, and death, happiness would be won at the moment of dissolution, and be forever permanent; but this is not so. Perfection is gained only by perfection. They who are unrighteous shall be unrighteous still, until in divine Science Christ, Truth, removes all ignorance and sin.

Sin is punished

The sin and error which possess us at the instant of death do not cease at that moment, but endure until the death of these errors. To be wholly spiritual, man must be sinless, and he becomes thus only when he reaches perfection. The murderer, though slain in the act, does not thereby forsake sin. He is no more spiritual for believing that his body died and learning that his cruel mind died not. His thoughts are no purer until evil is disarmed by good. His body is as material as his mind, and vice versa.

0010 Chapter 12: Christian Science Practice - 430:3

Life all-inclusive

Mortal mind must part with error, must put off itself with its deeds, and immortal manhood, the Christ ideal, will appear. Faith should enlarge its borders and strengthen its base by resting upon Spirit instead of matter. When man gives up his belief in death, he will advance more rapidly towards God, Life, and Love. Belief in sickness and death, as certainly as belief in sin, tends to shut out the true sense of Life and health. When will mankind wake to this great fact in Science?

0003 Chapter 14: Recapitulation - 476:13-22

(14) Question: What is man?

ADAM = That which is not the image and likeness of good, but a material belief, opposed to the one Mind, or Spirit.

Topic: Unreality

Mortals are not immortals

Mortals are not fallen children of God. They never had a perfect state of being, which may subsequently be regained. They were, from the beginning of mortal history, "conceived in sin and brought forth in iniquity." Mortality is finally swallowed up in immortality. Sin, sickness, and death must disappear to give place to the facts which belong to immortal man.

Imperishable identity

Learn this, O mortal, and earnestly seek the spiritual status of man, which is outside of all material selfhood.

Section 5

I Corinthians 15:19,20

19 If in this life only we have hope in Christ, we are of all men most miserable.

20 But now is Christ risen from the dead, and become the firstfruits of them that slept.

Isaiah 52:1

1 Awake, awake; put on thy strength, O Zion; put on thy beautiful garments, O Jerusalem, the holy city: for henceforth there shall no more come into thee the uncircumcised and the unclean.

Isaiah 60:18-21

18 Violence shall no more be heard in thy land, wasting nor destruction within thy borders; but thou shalt call thy walls Salvation, and thy gates Praise.

19 The sun shall be no more thy light by day; neither for brightness shall the moon give light unto thee: but the Lord shall be unto thee an everlasting light, and thy God thy glory.

20 Thy sun shall no more go down; neither shall thy moon withdraw itself: for the Lord shall be thine everlasting light, and the days of thy mourning shall be ended.

21 Thy people also shall be all righteous: they shall inherit the land for ever, the branch of my planting, the work of my hands, that I may be glorified.

Revelation 22:3,4

3 And there shall be no more curse: but the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it; and his servants shall serve him:

4 And they shall see his face; and his name shall be in their foreheads.

0100 Chapter 8: Footsteps of Truth - 210:5

Jesus' disregard of matter

The Principle and proof of Christianity are discerned by spiritual sense. They are set forth in Jesus' demonstrations, which show - by his healing the sick, casting out evils, and destroying death, "the last enemy that shall be destroyed," - his disregard of matter and its so-called laws.

3000 Chapter 2: Atonement and Eucharist - 46:20-26

Spiritual ascension

Jesus' unchanged physical condition after what seemed to be death was followed by his exaltation above all material conditions; and this exaltation explained his ascension, and revealed unmistakably a probationary and progressive state beyond the grave. Jesus was "the way;" that is, he marked the way for all men.

3000 Chapter 2: Atonement and Eucharist - 34:18-

21

Fellowship with Christ

Through all the disciples experienced, they became more spiritual and understood better what the Master had taught. His resurrection was also their resurrection.

3000 Chapter 2: Atonement and Eucharist - 35:10

The last breakfast

This spiritual meeting with our Lord in the dawn of a new light is the morning meal which Christian Scientists commemorate. They bow before Christ, Truth, to receive more of his reappearing and silently to commune with the divine Principle, Love. They celebrate their Lord's victory over death, his probation in the flesh after death, its exemplification of human probation, and his spiritual and final ascension above matter, or the flesh, when he rose out of material sight.

1000 Chapter 4: Christian Science versus Spiritualism - 76:22

Immaterial pleasure

The sinless joy, - the perfect harmony and immortality of Life, possessing unlimited divine beauty and goodness without a single bodily pleasure or pain, - constitutes the only veritable, indestructible man, whose

being is spiritual. This state of existence is scientific and intact, - a perfection discernible only by those who have the final understanding of Christ in divine Science. Death can never hasten this state of existence, for death must be overcome, not submitted to, before immortality appears.

0001 Chapter 16: The Apocalypse - 562:11-16

Spiritual idea crowned

The spiritual idea is crowned with twelve stars. The twelve tribes of Israel with all mortals, - separated by belief from man's divine origin and the true idea, - will through much tribulation yield to the activities of the divine Principle of man in the harmony of Science.

Subheadings in this lesson

- 17 1 - Salvation and probation
- 17 1 - God's man discerned
- 17 1 - Divine victory
- 17 2 - Death no benefactor
- 17 2 - Sin is punished
- 17 2 - A belief suicidal
- 17 3 - Clay replying to the potter
- 17 3 - Impossible intercommunion
- 17 3 - Death no advantage
- 17 3 - Salvation and probation
- 17 3 - Scientific purgation
- 17 4 - Immaterial pleasure
- 17 4 - Second death
- 17 4 - Future purification
- 17 4 - Sin is punished
- 17 4 - Life all-inclusive
- 17 4 - Mortals are not immortals
- 17 4 - Imperishable identity
- 17 5 - Jesus' disregard of matter
- 17 5 - Spiritual ascension
- 17 5 - Fellowship with Christ
- 17 5 - The last breakfast
- 17 5 - Immaterial pleasure
- 17 5 - Spiritual idea crowned

October 23,1898

Subject: 18 - EVERLASTING PUNISHMENT

0030

-- Golden Text --

Romans 6:23

23 For the wages of sin is death;
but the gift of God is eternal life
through Jesus Christ our Lord.

Responsive Reading

Galatians 6:1-9

1 Brethren, if a man be overtaken
in a fault, ye which are spiritual,
restore such an one in the spirit of
meekness; considering thyself, lest
thou also be tempted.

2 Bear ye one another's burdens,
and so fulfil the law of Christ.

3 For if a man think himself to be
something, when he is nothing, he
deceiveth himself.

4 But let every man prove his own
work, and then shall he have
rejoicing in himself alone, and not
in another.

5 For every man shall bear his own
burden.

6 Let him that is taught in the
word communicate unto him that
teacheth in all good things.

7 Be not deceived; God is not
mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth,
that shall he also reap.

8 For he that soweth to his flesh
shall of the flesh reap corruption;
but he that soweth to the Spirit
shall of the Spirit reap life
everlasting.

9 And let us not be weary in well
doing: for in due season we shall
reap, if we faint not.

Section 1

Galatians 6:7,8

7 Be not deceived; God is not
mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth,
that shall he also reap.

8 For he that soweth to his flesh
shall of the flesh reap corruption;
but he that soweth to the Spirit
shall of the Spirit reap life
everlasting.

Matthew 7:1,2

1 Judge not, that ye be not
judged.

2 For with what judgment ye judge,
ye shall be judged: and with what
measure ye mete, it shall be measured
to you again.
Matthew 10:28

28 And fear not them which kill the
body, but are not able to kill the
soul: but rather fear him which is
able to destroy both soul and body in
hell.

0002 Chapter 15: Genesis - 542:21-22

Retribution and remorse

Sin will receive its full penalty, both for what it is and for what it does.

0002 Chapter 15: Genesis - 537:14(begin Sin)

Justice and recompense

Sin is its own punishment. Truth guards the gateway to harmony.

Error tills its own barren soil and buries itself in the ground,
ince ground and dust stand for nothingness.

4000 Chapter 1: Prayer - 10:31-32

Asking amiss

Do you ask wisdom to be merciful and not to punish sin?

4000 Chapter 1: Prayer - 11:8

Remission of penalty

The moral law, which has the right to acquit or condemn, always demands restitution before mortals can "go up higher." Broken law brings penalty in order to compel this progress.

0200 Chapter 7: Physiology - 196:6-19

Sin destroyed through suffering

Better the suffering which awakens mortal mind from its fleshly dream, than the false pleasures which tend to perpetuate this dream. Sin alone brings death, for sin is the only element of destruction.

"Fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell," said Jesus. A careful study of this text shows that here the word **soul** means a false sense or material consciousness. The command was a warning to beware, not of Rome, Satan, nor of God, but of sin. Sickness, sin, and death are not concomitants of Life or Truth. No law supports them. They have no relation to God wherewith to establish their power. Sin makes its own hell, and goodness its own heaven.

0010 Chapter 12: Christian Science Practice - 405:17

Mental conspirators

"Whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap." The good man finally can overcome his fear of sin. This is sin's necessity, - to destroy itself. Immortal man demonstrates the government of God, good, in which is no power to sin.

3000 Chapter 2: Atonement and Eucharist - 37:1

Vicarious suffering

Does not Science show that sin brings suffering as much to-day as yesterday? They who sin must suffer. "With what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again."

Section 2

Genesis 3:19

19 In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground; for out of it wast thou taken: for dust thou art, and unto

dust shalt thou return.

I Corinthians 15:22

22 For as in Adam all die, even so
in Christ shall all be made alive.

Hebrews 12:29

29 For our God is a consuming fire.

I John 4:7,8

7 Beloved, let us love one another:
for love is of God; and every one
that loveth is born of God, and
knoweth God.

8 He that loveth not knoweth not
God; for God is love.

3000 Chapter 2: Atonement and Eucharist - 35:30

Final purpose

The design of Love is to reform the sinner. If the sinner's punishment here has been insufficient to reform him, the good man's heaven would be a hell to the sinner. They, who know not purity and affection by experience, can never find bliss in the blessed company of Truth and Love simply through translation into another sphere. Divine Science reveals the necessity of sufficient suffering, either before or after death, to quench the love of sin. To remit the penalty due for sin, would be for Truth to pardon error. Escape from punishment is not in accordance with God's government, since justice is the handmaid of mercy.

3000 Chapter 2: Atonement and Eucharist - 36:19

Righteous retribution

A selfish and limited mind may be unjust, but

the unlimited and divine Mind is the immortal law of justice as well as of mercy. It is quite as impossible for sinners to receive their full punishment this side of the grave as for this world to bestow on the righteous their full reward. It is useless to suppose that the wicked can gloat over their offences to the last moment and then be suddenly pardoned and pushed into heaven, or that the hand of Love is satisfied with giving us only toil, sacrifice, cross-bearing, multiplied trials, and mockery of our motives in return for our efforts at well doing.

4000 Chapter 1: Prayer - 6:3-5,11-14

Pardon and amendment

Divine Love corrects and governs man. Men may pardon, but this divine Principle alone reforms the sinner.

To cause suffering as the result of sin, is the means of destroying sin. Every supposed pleasure in sin will furnish more than its equivalent of pain, until belief in material life and sin is destroyed.

0200 Chapter 7: Physiology - 188:8

Embryonic sinful thoughts

Passion, depraved appetites, dishonesty, envy, hatred, revenge ripen into action, only to pass from shame and woe to their final punishment.

0002 Chapter 15: Genesis - 545:27-32

Erroneous standpoint

Truth has but one reply to all error, - to sin, sickness, and death: "Dust [nothingness] thou art, and unto dust [nothingness] shalt thou return."

Mortality mythical

"As in Adam [error] all die, even so in Christ [Truth] shall all be made alive."

 Section 3

Psalm 90:1,3,7

1 Lord, thou hast been our dwelling place in all generations.

3 Thou turnest man to destruction; and sayest, Return, ye children of men.

7 For we are consumed by thine anger, and by thy wrath are we troubled.

Matthew 13:40-43

40 As therefore the tares are gathered and burned in the fire; so shall it be in the end of this world.

41 The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that offend, and them which do iniquity;

42 And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

43 Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father. Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.

Revelation 22:11

11 He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still.

Matthew 25:41,46

41 Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels:

46 And these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternal.

0010 Chapter 12: Christian Science Practice - 404:29

Sin or fear the root of sickness

Hatred, envy, dishonesty, fear, and so forth, make a man sick, and either material medicine nor Mind can help him permanently, even in body, unless it makes him better mentally, and so delivers him from his destroyers. The basic error is mortal mind. Hatred inflames the brutal propensities. The indulgence of evil motives and aims makes any man, who is above the lowest type of manhood, a hopeless sufferer.

0030 Chapter 10: Science of Being - 293:21

The counterfeit forces

There is no vapid fury of mortal mind-expressed in earthquake, wind, wave, lightning, fire, bestial ferocity - and this so-called mind is self-destroyed. The manifestations of evil, which counterfeit divine justice, are called in the Scriptures, "The anger of the Lord." In reality, they show the self-destruction of error or matter and point to matter's opposite, the strength and permanency of Spirit. Christian Science brings to light Truth and its supremacy, universal harmony, the

entireness of God, good, and the nothingness of evil.

1000 Chapter 4: Christian Science versus Spiritualism - 72:13

Spirits obsolete

Mortal belief (the material sense of life) and immortal Truth (the spiritual sense) are the tares and the wheat, which are not united by progress, but separated.

0030 Chapter 10: Science of Being - 290:10-22

Death no advantage

That Life or Mind is finite and physical or is manifested through brain and nerves, is false. Hence Truth comes to destroy this error and its effects, - sickness, sin, and death. To the spiritual class, relates the Scripture: "On such the second death hath no power."

Future purification

If the change called **death** destroyed the belief in sin, sickness, and death, happiness would be won at the moment of dissolution, and be forever permanent; but this is not so. Perfection is gained only by perfection. They who are unrighteous shall be unrighteous still, until in divine Science Christ, Truth, removes all ignorance and sin.

Section 4

Genesis 1:26,27

26 #And God said, Let us make man in our image, after our likeness: and let them have dominion over the fish

of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

27 So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them.

Psalm 145:9,13

9 The Lord is good to all: and his tender mercies are over all his works.

13 Thy kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and thy dominion endureth throughout all generations.

John 12:32

32 And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all men unto me.

0100 Chapter 8: Footsteps of Truth - 217:1

Personal identity

The loss of man's identity through the understanding which Science confers is impossible; and the notion of such a possibility is more absurd than to conclude that individual musical tones are lost in the origin of harmony.

0030 Chapter 10: Science of Being - 302:3

Identity not lost

The material body and mind are temporal, but the real man is spiritual and eternal. The identity of the real man is not lost, but found through this explanation; for the conscious infinitude of existence and of all

identity is thereby discerned and remains unchanged. It is impossible that man should lose aught that is real, when God is all and eternally his. The notion that mind is in matter, and that the so-called pleasures and pains, the birth, sin, sickness, and death of matter, are real, is a mortal belief; and this belief is all that will ever be lost.

0002 Chapter 15: Genesis - 542:29

Climax of suffering

The sinful misconception of Life as something less than God, having no truth to support it, falls back upon itself. This error, after reaching the climax of suffering, yields to Truth and returns to dust; but it is only mortal man and not the real man, who dies. The image of Spirit cannot be effaced, since it is the idea of Truth and changes not, but becomes more beautifully apparent at error's demise.

0030 Chapter 10: Science of Being - 291:1-13

Sin is punished

The suppositions that sin is pardoned while unforsaken, that happiness can be genuine in the midst of sin, that the so-called death of the body frees from sin, and that God's pardon is aught but the destruction of sin, - these are grave mistakes. We know that all will be changed "in the twinkling of an eye," when the last trump shall sound; but this last call of wisdom cannot come till mortals have already yielded to each lesser call in the growth of Christian character. Mortals need not fancy that belief in the experience of death will awaken them to glorified being.

Salvation and probation

Universal salvation rests on progression and probation, and is unattainable without them.

0003 Chapter 14: Recapitulation - 497:9

(24) Question: Have Christian Scientists any religious creed?

ADAM = That of which wisdom saith, "Thou shalt surely die."

Topic: Christian Science

- Tenets -

3. We acknowledge God's forgiveness of sin in the destruction of sin and the spiritual understanding that casts out evil as unreal. But the belief in sin is punished so long as the belief lasts.

Section 5

Hosea 2:19,20

19 And I will betroth thee unto me for ever; yea, I will betroth thee unto me in righteousness, and in judgment, and in lovingkindness, and in mercies.

20 I will even betroth thee unto me in faithfulness: and thou shalt know the Lord.

Romans 8:1,2

1 THERE is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

2 For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death.

I Corinthians 15:58

58 Therefore, my beloved brethren, be ye stedfast, unmoveable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your labour

is not in vain in the Lord.

3000 Chapter 2: Atonement and Eucharist - 24:15

Radical changes

The time is not distant when the ordinary theological views of atonement will undergo a great change, - a change as radical as that which has come over popular opinions in regard to predestination and future punishment.

0100 Chapter 8: Footsteps of Truth - 242:1-5(to .)

Spiritual baptism

Through repentance, spiritual baptism, and regeneration, mortals put off their material beliefs and false individuality. It is only a question of time when "they shall all know Me [God], from the least of them unto the greatest."

0030 Chapter 10: Science of Being (PLATFORM)
- 339:1

(- Church Manual: 14: COMMITTEE
ON PUBLICATION)

-30- Divine pardon

XXX. The destruction of sin is the divine method of pardon. Divine Life destroys death, Truth destroys error, and Love destroys hate. Being destroyed, sin needs no other form of forgiveness. Does not God's pardon, destroying any one sin, prophesy and involve the final destruction of all sin?

0001 Chapter 16: The Apocalypse - 569:21

Expiation by suffering

The sin, which one has made his bosom companion, comes back to him at last with accelerated force, for the devil knoweth his time is short. Here the Scriptures declare that evil is temporal, not eternal. The dragon is at last stung to death by his own malice; but how many periods of torture it may take to remove all sin, must depend upon sin's obduracy.

0100 Chapter 8: Footsteps of Truth - 233:8-22

Perfection gained slowly

In the midst of imperfection, perfection is seen and acknowledged only by degrees. The ages must slowly work up to perfection. How long it must be before we arrive at the demonstration of scientific being, no man knoweth, - not even "the Son but the Father;" but the false claim of error continues its delusions until the goal of goodness is assiduously earned and won.

Christ's mission

Already the shadow of His right hand rests upon the hour. Ye who can discern the face of the sky, - the sign material, - how much more should ye discern the sign mental, and compass the destruction of sin and sickness by overcoming the thoughts which produce them, and by understanding the spiritual idea which corrects and destroys them.

0030 Chapter 10: Science of Being - 288:31-2

The Christ-element

The eternal Truth destroys what mortals seem to have learned from error, and man's real existence as a child of God comes to light. Truth demonstrated is eternal life.

Subheadings in this lesson

- 18 1 - Retribution and remorse
- 18 1 - Justice and recompense
- 18 1 - Asking amiss
- 18 1 - Remission of penalty
- 18 1 - Sin destroyed through suffering
- 18 1 - Mental conspirators
- 18 1 - Vicarious suffering
- 18 2 - Final purpose
- 18 2 - Righteous retribution
- 18 2 - Pardon and amendment
- 18 2 - Embryonic sinful thoughts
- 18 2 - Erroneous standpoint
- 18 2 - Mortality mythical
- 18 3 - Sin or fear the root of sickness
- 18 3 - The counterfeit forces
- 18 3 - Spirits obsolete
- 18 3 - Death no advantage
- 18 3 - Future purification
- 18 4 - Personal identity
- 18 4 - Identity not lost
- 18 4 - Climax of suffering
- 18 4 - Sin is punished
- 18 4 - Salvation and probation
- 18 4 - - Tenets -
- 18 5 - Radical changes
- 18 5 - Spiritual baptism
- 18 5 - -30- Divine pardon
- 18 5 - Expiation by suffering
- 18 5 - Perfection gained slowly
- 18 5 - Christ's mission
- 18 5 - The Christ-element

October 30,1898

Subject: 19 - ADAM AND FALLEN MAN

o300

-- Golden Text --

I Corinthians 15:22

22 For as in Adam all die, even so
in Christ shall all be made alive.

Responsive Reading

Romans 7:1,5,6,18-25

1 Know ye not, brethren, (for I
speak to them that know the law,) how
that the law hath dominion over a man
as long as he liveth?

5 For when we were in the flesh,
the motions of sins, which were by
the law, did work in our members to
bring forth fruit unto death.

6 But now we are delivered from the
law, that being dead wherein we were
held; that we should serve in newness
of spirit, and not in the oldness of
the letter.

18 For I know that in me (that is,
in my flesh,) dwelleth no good thing:
for to will is present with me; but
how to perform that which is good I
find not.

19 For the good that I would I do
not: but the evil which I would not,
that I do.

20 Now if I do that I would not, it
is no more I that do it, but sin that
dwelleth in me.

21 I find then a law, that, when I
would do good, evil is present with
me.

22 For I delight in the law of God
after the inward man:

23 But I see another law in my
members, warring against the law of
my mind, and bringing me into
captivity to the law of sin which is
in my members.

24 O wretched man that I am! who
shall deliver me from the body of
this death?

25 I thank God through Jesus Christ
our Lord. So then with the mind I
myself serve the law of God; but with
the flesh the law of sin.
Romans 8:1,2

1 THERE is therefore now no
condemnation to them which are in
Christ Jesus, who walk not after the
flesh, but after the Spirit.

2 For the law of the Spirit of life
in Christ Jesus hath made me free
from the law of sin and death.

Section 1

Genesis 2:6,7,9

6 But there went up a mist from the
earth, and watered the whole face of
the ground.

7 And the Lord God formed man of
the dust of the ground, and breathed
into his nostrils the breath of life;
and man became a living soul.

9 And out of the ground made the
Lord God to grow every tree that is
pleasant to the sight, and good for
food; the tree of life also in the
midst of the garden, and the tree of
knowledge of good and evil.

0002 Chapter 15: Genesis - 523:22-27

Jehovah or Elohim

Throughout the first chapter of Genesis and in three verses of the second, - in what we understand to be the spiritually scientific account of creation, - it is Elohim (God) who creates. From the fourth verse of chapter two to chapter five, the creator is called Jehovah, or the Lord.

0002 Chapter 15: Genesis - 524:8-6

Jehovah a tribal deity

In that name of Jehovah, the true idea of God seems almost lost. God becomes "a man of war," a tribal god to be worshipped, rather than Love, the divine Principle to be lived and loved.

Creation reversed

Genesis ii. 7. And the Lord God [Jehovah] formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul.

Did the divine and infinite Principle become a finite deity, that He should now be called Jehovah? With a single command, Mind had made man, both male and female. How then could a material organization become the basis of man? How could the non-intelligent become the medium of Mind, and error be the enunciator of Truth? Matter is not the reflection of Spirit, yet God is reflected in all His creation. Is this addition to His creation real or unreal? Is it the truth, or is it a lie concerning man and God?

It must be a lie, for God presently curses the ground. Could Spirit evolve its opposite, matter, and give matter ability to sin and suffer? Is Spirit, God,

injected into dust, and eventually ejected at the demand of matter? Does Spirit enter dust, and lose therein the divine nature and omnipotence? Does Mind, God, enter matter to become there a mortal sinner, animated by the breath of God? In this narrative, the validity of matter is opposed, not the validity of Spirit or Spirit's creations. Man reflects God; **mankind** represents the Adamic race, and is a human, not a divine, creation.

0100 Chapter 8: Footsteps of Truth - 214:9

Adam and the senses

Adam, represented in the Scriptures as formed from dust, is an object-lesson for the human mind. The material senses, like Adam, originate in matter and return to dust, - are proved non-intelligent. They go out as they came in, for they are still the error, not the truth of being. When it is learned that the spiritual sense, and not the material, conveys the impressions of Mind to man, then being will be understood and found to be harmonious.

Section 2

Genesis 2:15-17

15 And the Lord God took the man, and put him into the garden of Eden to dress it and to keep it.

16 And the Lord God commanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat:

17 But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die.

0002 Chapter 15: Genesis - 526:17,29

Record of error

The "tree of life" stands for the idea of Truth, and the sword which guards it is the type of divine Science. The "tree of knowledge" stands for the erroneous doctrine that the knowledge of evil is as real, hence as God-bestowed, as the knowledge of good. Was evil instituted through God, Love? Did He create this fruit-bearer of sin in contradiction of the first creation? This second biblical account is a picture of error throughout.

Garden of Eden

The name Eden, according to Cruden, means **pleasure, delight**. In this text Eden stands for the mortal, material body. God could not put Mind into matter nor infinite Spirit into finite form to dress it and keep it, - to make it beautiful or to cause it to live and grow. Man is God's reflection, needing no cultivation, but ever beautiful and complete.

0030 Chapter 10: Science of Being - 307:25-13

Higher statutes

Truth has no beginning. The divine Mind is the Soul of man, and gives man dominion over all things. Man was not created from a material basis, nor bidden to obey material laws which Spirit never made; his province is in spiritual statutes, in the higher law of Mind.

The great question

Above error's awful din, blackness, and chaos, the voice of Truth still calls: "Adam, where art thou? Consciousness, where art thou? Art thou dwelling in the belief that mind is in matter, and that evil is mind, or art thou in the living faith that there is and can be but one God, and keeping His commandment?" Until the lesson is learned that God is the only Mind governing man, mortal belief will be afraid as it was in the beginning, and will hide from the demand, "Where art thou?" This awful demand, "Adam, where art thou?" is met by the admission from the head, heart, stomach,

blood, nerves, etc.: "Lo, here I am, looking for happiness and life in the body, but finding only an illusion, a blending of false claims, false pleasure, pain, sin, sickness, and death."

0040 Chapter 9: Creation - 255:16-17

Finite views of Deity

The human form, or physical finiteness, cannot be made the basis of any true idea of the infinite Godhead.

Section 3

Genesis 5:3

3 #And Adam lived an hundred and thirty years, and begat a son in his own likeness, after his image; and called his name Seth:
Genesis 6:1,2,3,5,11

1 And it came to pass, when men began to multiply on the face of the earth, and daughters were born unto them,

2 That the sons of God saw the daughters of men that they were fair; and they took them wives of all which they chose.

3 And the Lord said, My spirit shall not always strive with man, for that he also is flesh: yet his days shall be an hundred and twenty years.

5 #And God saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that every imagination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually.

11 The earth also was corrupt before God, and the earth was filled

with violence.

Psalm 53:2,3

2 God looked down from heaven upon the children of men, to see if there were any that did understand, that did seek God.

3 Every one of them is gone back: they are altogether become filthy; there is none that doeth good, no, not one.

0040 Chapter 9: Creation - 263:20(only),27

No new creation

There can be but one creator, who has created all.

The multiplication of a human and mortal sense of persons and things is not creation. A sensual thought, like an atom of dust thrown into the face of spiritual immensity, is dense blindness instead of a scientific eternal consciousness of creation.

0030 Chapter 10: Science of Being - 320:8

Interior meaning

In Smith's Bible Dictionary it is said: "The spiritual interpretation of Scripture must rest upon both the literal and moral;" and in the learned article on Noah in the same work, the familiar text, Genesis vi. 3, "And the Lord said, My spirit shall not always strive with man, for that he also is flesh," is quoted as follows, from the original Hebrew: "And Jehovah said, My spirit shall not forever rule [or be humbled] in men, seeing that they are [or, in their error they are] but flesh." Here the original text declares plainly the spiritual fact of being, even man's eternal and harmonious existence as image, idea, instead of matter (however transcendental such a thought appears), and avers that this fact is not forever to be humbled by the belief that man is flesh and matter,

for according to that error man is mortal.

0030 Chapter 10: Science of Being - 306:32

The serpent's whisper

The parent of all human discord was the Adam-dream, the deep sleep, in which originated the delusion that life and intelligence proceeded from and passed into matter. This pantheistic error, or so-called **serpent**, insists still upon the opposite of Truth, saying, "Ye shall be as gods;" that is, I will make error as real and eternal as Truth.

Section 4

Job 3:2-4

2 And Job spake, and said,

3 Let the day perish wherein I was born, and the night in which it was said, There is a man child conceived.

4 Let that day be darkness; let not God regard it from above, neither let the light shine upon it.

Psalm 51:5,6,11

5 Behold, I was shapen in iniquity; and in sin did my mother conceive me.

6 Behold, thou desirest truth in the inward parts: and in the hidden part thou shalt make me to know wisdom.

11 Cast me not away from thy presence; and take not thy holy spirit from me.

Job 8:20

20 Behold, God will not cast away a perfect man, neither will he help the evil doers:

Proverbs 14:26,27

26 In the fear of the Lord is strong confidence: and his children shall have a place of refuge.

27 The fear of the Lord is a fountain of life, to depart from the snares of death.

0003 Chapter 14: Recapitulation - 476:13

(14) Question: What is man?

ADAM = That which is not the image and likeness of good, but a material belief, opposed to the one Mind, or Spirit.

Topic: Unreality

Mortals are not immortals

Mortals are not fallen children of God. They never had a perfect state of being, which may subsequently be regained. They were, from the beginning of mortal history, "conceived in sin and brought forth in iniquity." Mortality is finally swallowed up in immortality. Sin, sickness, and death must disappear to give place to the facts which belong to immortal man.

0002 Chapter 15: Genesis - 550:15

Stages of existence

Error of thought is reflected in error of action. The continual contemplation of existence as material and corporeal - as beginning and ending, and with birth, decay, and dissolution as its component stages - hides the true and spiritual Life, and causes our standard to trail in the dust. If Life has any starting-point whatsoever, then the great I AM is a myth. If Life is God, as the Scriptures imply, then Life is not embryonic, it is

infinite. An egg is an impossible enclosure for Deity.

0002 Chapter 15: Genesis - 522:12-18

The two records

This second record unmistakably gives the history of error in its externalized forms, called life and intelligence in matter. It records pantheism, opposed to the supremacy of divine Spirit; but this state of things is declared to be temporary and this man to be mortal, - dust returning to dust.

Erroneous representation

In this erroneous theory, matter takes the place of Spirit.

0002 Chapter 15: Genesis - 555:16-27

The origin of divinity

Searching for the origin of man, who is the reflection of God, is like inquiring into the origin of God, the self-existent and eternal. Only impotent error would seek to unite Spirit with matter, good with evil, immortality with mortality, and call this sham unity **man**, as if man were the offspring of both Mind and matter, of both Deity and humanity. Creation rests on a spiritual basis. We lose our standard of perfection and set aside the proper conception of Deity, when we admit that the perfect is the author of aught that can become imperfect, that God bestows the power to sin, or that Truth confers the ability to err.

Section 5

Genesis 1:1,26,27

1 In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth.

26 #And God said, Let us make man in our image, after our likeness: and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

27 So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them.

Matthew 2:1,6

1 Now when Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judaea in the days of Herod the king, behold, there came wise men from the east to Jerusalem,

6 And thou Bethlehem, in the land of Juda, art not the least among the princes of Juda: for out of thee shall come a Governor, that shall rule my people Israel.

Isaiah 9:6

6 For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given: and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace.

Luke 1:68,69,79

68 Blessed be the Lord God of Israel; for he hath visited and redeemed his people,

69 And hath raised up an horn of salvation for us in the house of his servant David;

79 To give light to them that sit in darkness and in the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace.

Hebrews 3:1,2,14

1 Wherefore, holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling, consider the Apostle and High Priest of our profession, Christ Jesus;

2 Who was faithful to him that appointed him, as also Moses was faithful in all his house.

14 For we are made partakers of Christ, if we hold the beginning of our confidence stedfast unto the end;

I Peter 1:23

23 Being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liveth and abideth for ever.

0002 Chapter 15: Genesis - 50:24

Ideas and identities

The infinite has no beginning. This word **beginning** is employed to signify the **only**, - that is, the eternal verity and unity of God and man, including the universe. The creative Principle - Life, Truth, and Love - is God. The universe reflects God. There is but one creator and one creation. This creation consists of the unfolding of spiritual ideas and their identities, which are embraced in the infinite Mind and forever reflected. These ideas range from the infinitesimal to infinity, and the highest ideas are the sons and daughters of God.

0001 Chapter 16: The Apocalypse - 559:10-19

Truth's volume

The inaudible voice of Truth is, to the human mind, "as when a lion roareth." It is heard in the desert and in dark places of fear. It arouses the "seven thunders" of evil, and stirs their latent forces to utter the full

diapason of secret tones. Then is the power of Truth demonstrated, - made manifest in the destruction of error. Then will a voice from harmony cry: "Go and take the little book. . . . Take it, and eat it up; and it shall make thy belly bitter, but it shall be in thy mouth sweet as honey."

0002 Chapter 15: Genesis - 548:2

Scriptural perception

Christian Science separates error from truth, and breathes through the sacred pages the spiritual sense of life, substance, and intelligence. In this Science, we discover man in the image and likeness of God. We see that man has never lost his spiritual estate and his eternal harmony.

Subheadings in this lesson

- 19 1 - Jehovah or Elohim
- 19 1 - Jehovah a tribal deity
- 19 1 - Creation reversed
- 19 1 - Adam and the senses
- 19 2 - Record of error
- 19 2 - Garden of Eden
- 19 2 - Higher statutes
- 19 2 - The great question
- 19 2 - Finite views of Deity
- 19 3 - No new creation
- 19 3 - Interior meaning
- 19 3 - The serpent's whisper
- 19 4 - Mortals are not immortals
- 19 4 - Stages of existence
- 19 4 - The two records
- 19 4 - Erroneous representation
- 19 4 - The origin of divinity
- 19 5 - Ideas and identities
- 19 5 - Truth's volume
- 19 5 - Scriptural perception

November 6, 1898

Subject: 20 - MORTALS AND IMMORTALS

3000

-- Golden Text --

I Corinthians 15:53

53 For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality.

Responsive Reading

I Corinthians 15:22-26

22 For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive.

23 But every man in his own order: Christ the firstfruits; afterward they that are Christ's at his coming.

24 Then cometh the end, when he shall have delivered up the kingdom to God, even the Father; when he shall have put down all rule and all authority and power.

25 For he must reign, till he hath put all enemies under his feet.

26 The last enemy that shall be destroyed is death.

II Corinthians 5:1-4

1 For we know that if our earthly house of this tabernacle were dissolved, we have a building of God,

an house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens.

2 For in this we groan, earnestly desiring to be clothed upon with our house which is from heaven:

3 If so be that being clothed we shall not be found naked.

4 For we that are in this tabernacle do groan, being burdened: not for that we would be unclothed, but clothed upon, that mortality might be swallowed up of life.

Section 1

Job 14:1,2

1 Man that is born of a woman is of few days, and full of trouble.

2 He cometh forth like a flower, and is cut down: he fleeth also as a shadow, and continueth not.

Psalm 103:15-18

15 As for man, his days are as grass: as a flower of the field, so he flourisheth.

16 For the wind passeth over it, and it is gone; and the place thereof shall know it no more.

17 But the mercy of the Lord is from everlasting to everlasting upon them that fear him, and his righteousness unto children's children;

18 To such as keep his covenant, and to those that remember his commandments to do them.

Ecclesiastes 2:21

21 For there is a man whose labour is in wisdom, and in knowledge, and in

equity; yet to a man that hath not laboured therein shall he leave it for his portion. This also is vanity and a great evil.

0200 Chapter 7: Physiology - 191:24

Spiritual freedom

The Science of being reveals man and immortality as based on Spirit. Physical sense defines mortal man as based on matter, and from this premise infers the mortality of the body.

0200 Chapter 7: Physiology - 190:14

Human frailty

Human birth, growth, maturity, and decay are as the grass springing from the soil with beautiful green blades, afterwards to wither and return to its native nothingness. This mortal seeming is temporal; it never merges into immortal being, but finally disappears, and immortal man, spiritual and eternal, is found to be the real man.

0002 Chapter 15: Genesis - 552:13-17

Emergence of mortals

Human experience in mortal life, which starts from an egg, corresponds with that of Job, when he says, "Man that is born of a woman is of few days, and full of trouble." Mortals must emerge from this notion of material life as all-in-all.

0040 Chapter 9: Creation - 259:22

Immortal models

Mortal thought transmits its own images, and forms its offspring after human illusions. God, Spirit, works spiritually, not materially. Brain or matter never formed a human concept. Vibration is not intelligence; hence it is not a creator. Immortal ideas, pure, perfect, and enduring, are transmitted by the divine Mind through divine Science, which corrects error with truth and demands spiritual thoughts, divine concepts, to the end that they may produce harmonious results.

Section 2

John 3:6

6 That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit.

Romans 8:5,8,9

5 For they that are after the flesh do mind the things of the flesh; but they that are after the Spirit the things of the Spirit.

8 So then they that are in the flesh cannot please God.

9 But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his.
Romans 9:8

8 That is, They which are the children of the flesh, these are not the children of God: but the children of the promise are counted for the seed.

I Corinthians 2:11

11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, save the spirit of man which

is in him? even so the things of God
knoweth no man, but the Spirit of
God.

0030 Chapter 10: Science of Being - 277:5

Like evolving like

Matter never produces mind. The immortal never produces the mortal. Good cannot result in evil. As God Himself is good and is Spirit, goodness and spirituality must be immortal. Their opposites, evil and matter, are mortal error, and error has no creator. If goodness and spirituality are real, evil and materiality are unreal and cannot be the outcome of an infinite God, good.

0003 Chapter 14: Recapitulation - 476:9

(14) Question: What is man?

ADAM = That which is not the image and likeness of good, but a material belief, opposed to the one Mind, or Spirit.

Topic: Unreality

Mortals are not immortals

God is the Principle of man, and man is the idea of God. Hence man is not mortal nor material. Mortals will disappear, and immortals, or the children of God, will appear as the only and eternal verities of man. Mortals are not fallen children of God. They never had a perfect state of being, which may subsequently be regained. They were, from the beginning of mortal history, "conceived in sin and brought forth in iniquity." Mortality is finally swallowed up in immortality. Sin, sickness, and death must disappear to give place to the facts which belong to immortal man.

0030 Chapter 10: Science of Being - 288:31

The Christ-element

The eternal Truth destroys what mortals seem to have learned from error, and man's real existence as a child of God comes to light. Truth demonstrated is eternal life. Mortal man can never rise from the temporal debris of error, belief in sin, sickness, and death, until he learns that God is the only Life. The belief that life and sensation are in the body should be overcome by the understanding of what constitutes man as the image of God. Then Spirit will have overcome the flesh.

Section 3

Genesis 1:27,31

27 So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them.

31 And God saw every thing that he had made, and, behold, it was very good. And the evening and the morning were the sixth day.

Genesis 2:6,7

6 But there went up a mist from the earth, and watered the whole face of the ground.

7 And the Lord God formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul.

Genesis 3:19

19 In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground; for out of it wast thou taken: for dust thou art, and unto dust shalt thou return.

0002 Chapter 15: Genesis - 525:4

Creation reversed

Man reflects God; **mankind** represents the Adamic race, and is a human, not a divine, creation.

0002 Chapter 15: Genesis - 521:26

The story of error

The second chapter of Genesis contains a statement of this material view of God and the universe, a statement which is the exact opposite of scientific truth as before recorded. The history of error or matter, if veritable, would set aside the omnipotence of Spirit; but it is the false history in contradistinction to the true.

0002 Chapter 15: Genesis - 505:29

Original reflected

The mortal, erring, and finite are human beliefs, which apportion to themselves a task impossible for them, that of distinguishing between the false and the true. Objects utterly unlike the original do not reflect that original. Therefore matter, not being the reflection of Spirit, has no real entity. Understanding is a quality of God, a quality which separates Christian Science from supposition and makes Truth final.

0002 Chapter 15: Genesis - 526:8-15

Contradicting first creation

Belief is less than understanding. Belief involves theories of material hearing, sight, touch, taste, and smell, termed the five senses. The appetites and passions, sin, sickness, and death, follow in the train of this error of a belief in intelligent matter.

Record of error

The first mention of evil is in the legendary Scriptural text in the second chapter of Genesis.

0030 Chapter 10: Science of Being - 279:6

Material mortality

The doom of matter establishes the conclusion that matter, slime, or protoplasm never originated in the immortal Mind, and is therefore not eternal. Matter is neither created by Mind nor for the manifestation and support of Mind.

0030 Chapter 10: Science of Being (PLATFORM)
- 338:27

(- Church Manual: 13. BOARD OF LECTURESHIP)

-29- Adam not ideal man

Jehovah declared the ground was accursed; and from this ground, r matter, sprang Adam, notwithstanding God had blessed the earth for man's sake." From this it follows that Adam was not the ideal an for whom the earth was blessed. The ideal man was revealed in ue time, and was known as Christ Jesus.

Section 4

Galatians 4:4,5

4 But when the fulness of the time was come, God sent forth his Son, made of a woman, made under the law,

5 To redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons.

II Corinthians 4:6,7,16,18

6 For God, who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, hath shined in our hearts, to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ.

7 But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of us.

16 For which cause we faint not; but though our outward man perish, yet the inward man is renewed day by day.

18 While we look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen: for the things which are seen are temporal; but the things which are not seen are eternal.

0003 Chapter 14: Recapitulation - 496:9-27

(23) Question: How can I progress most rapidly in the understanding of Christian Science?

ADAM = Immortality's opposite, mortality.

Topic: Is the Universe, Including Man Evolved by Atomic Force?

Condition of progress

We all must learn that Life is God. Ask yourself: Am I living the life that approaches the supreme good? Am I demonstrating the healing power of Truth and Love? If so, then the way will grow brighter "unto the perfect day." Your fruits will prove what the understanding of God brings to man. Hold perpetually this thought, - that it is the spiritual idea, the Holy Ghost and Christ, which enables you to demonstrate, with scientific certainty, the rule of healing, based upon its divine Principle, Love, underlying, overlying, and encompassing all true being.

Triumph over death

"The sting of death is sin; and the strength of sin is the law," - the law of mortal belief, at war with the facts of immortal Life, even with the spiritual law which says to the grave, "Where is thy victory?" But "when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, Death is swallowed up in victory."

1000 Chapter 4: Christian Science versus Spiritualism - 76:22

Immaterial pleasure

The sinless joy, - the perfect harmony and immortality of Life, possessing unlimited divine beauty and goodness without a single bodily pleasure or pain, - constitutes the only veritable, indestructible man, whose being is spiritual. This state of existence is scientific and intact, - a perfection discernible only by those who have the final understanding of Christ in divine Science. Death can never hasten this state of existence, for death must be overcome, not submitted to, before immortality appears.

0010 Chapter 12: Christian Science Practice - 428:22

The present immortality

The great spiritual fact must be brought out that man **is**, not **shall be**, perfect and immortal. We must hold forever the consciousness of existence, and sooner or later, through Christ and Christian Science, we must master sin and death. The evidence of man's immortality will become more apparent, as material beliefs are given up and the immortal facts of being are admitted.

Section 5

II Corinthians 5:1-4

1 For we know that if our earthly house of this tabernacle were dissolved, we have a building of God, an house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens.

2 For in this we groan, earnestly desiring to be clothed upon with our house which is from heaven:

3 If so be that being clothed we shall not be found naked.

4 For we that are in this tabernacle do groan, being burdened: not for that we would be unclothed, but clothed upon, that mortality might be swallowed up of life.

0040 Chapter 9: Creation - 259:11-21

God's man discerned

The Christlike understanding of scientific being and divine healing includes a perfect Principle and idea, - perfect God and perfect man, - as the basis of thought and demonstration.

The divine image not lost

If man was once perfect but has now lost his perfection, then mortals have never beheld in man the reflex image of God. The **lost** image is no image. The true likeness cannot be lost in divine reflection. Understanding this, Jesus said: "Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect."

0100 Chapter 8: Footsteps of Truth - 246:5

Man reflects God

The perfect and immortal are the eternal likeness of their Maker. Man is by no means a material germ rising from the imperfect and endeavoring to reach Spirit above his origin. The stream rises no higher than its source.

0040 Chapter 9: Creation - 260:7

Spiritual discovery

The conceptions of mortal, erring thought must give way to the ideal of all that is perfect and eternal. Through many generations human beliefs will be attaining diviner conceptions, and the immortal and perfect model of God's creation will finally be seen as the only true conception of being.

0030 Chapter 10: Science of Being - 295:11

Mortals unlike immortals

Mortals are not like immortals, created in God's own image; but infinite Spirit being all, mortal consciousness will at last yield to the scientific fact and disappear, and the real sense of being, perfect and forever intact, will appear.

Section 6

II Corinthians 5:16,17

16 Wherefore henceforth know we no man after the flesh: yea, though we have known Christ after the flesh, yet now henceforth know we him no more.

17 Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new.

I Corinthians 15:53,54

53 For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality.

54 So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, Death is swallowed up in victory.

 0003 Chapter 14: Recapitulation - 496:9-27

(23) Question: How can I progress most rapidly in the understanding of Christian Science?

ADAM = Immortality's opposite, mortality.

Topic: Is the Universe, Including Man Evolved by Atomic Force?

Condition of progress

We all must learn that Life is God. Ask yourself: Am I living the life that approaches the supreme good? Am I demonstrating the healing power of Truth and Love? If so, then the way will grow brighter "unto the perfect day." Your fruits will prove what the understanding of God brings to man. Hold perpetually this thought, - that it is the spiritual idea, the Holy Ghost and Christ, which enables you to demonstrate, with scientific certainty, the rule of healing, based upon its divine Principle, Love, underlying, overlying, and encompassing all true being.

Triumph over death

"The sting of death is sin; and the strength of sin is the law," - the law of mortal belief, at war with the facts of immortal Life, even with the spiritual law which says to the grave, "Where is thy victory?" But "when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, Death is swallowed up in victory."

 1000 Chapter 4: Christian Science versus Spiritualism - 76:22

Immaterial pleasure

The sinless joy, - the perfect harmony and immortality of Life, possessing unlimited divine beauty and goodness without a single bodily pleasure or pain, - constitutes the only veritable, indestructible man, whose being is spiritual. This state of existence is scientific and intact, - a perfection discernible only by those who have the final understanding of Christ in divine Science. Death can never hasten this state of existence, for death must be overcome, not submitted to, before immortality appears.

 0010 Chapter 12: Christian Science Practice - 428:22

The present immortality

The great spiritual fact must be brought out that man **is**, not **shall be**, perfect and immortal. We must hold forever the consciousness of existence, and sooner or later, through Christ and Christian Science, we must master sin and death. The evidence of man's immortality will become more apparent, as material beliefs are given up and the immortal facts of being are admitted.

 Section 7

 II Samuel 22:31-33

31 As for God, his way is perfect; the word of the Lord is tried: he is a buckler to all them that trust in him.

32 For who is God, save the Lord? and who is a rock, save our God?

33 God is my strength and power: and he maketh my way perfect.

Matthew 5:48

48 Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect.

 0040 Chapter 9: Creation - 259:11-21

God's man discerned

The Christlike understanding of scientific being and divine healing includes a perfect Principle and idea, - perfect God and perfect man, - as the basis of thought and demonstration.

The divine image not lost

If man was once perfect but has now lost his perfection, then mortals have never beheld in man the reflex image of God. The lost image is no image. The true likeness cannot be lost in divine reflection. Understanding this, Jesus said: "Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect."

 0100 Chapter 8: Footsteps of Truth - 246:5

Man reflects God

The perfect and immortal are the eternal likeness of their Maker. Man is by no means a material germ rising from the imperfect and endeavoring to reach Spirit above his origin. The stream rises no higher than its source.

 0040 Chapter 9: Creation - 260:7

Spiritual discovery

The conceptions of mortal, erring thought must give way to the ideal of all that is perfect and eternal. Through many generations human beliefs will be attaining diviner conceptions, and the immortal and perfect model of God's creation will finally be seen as the only true conception of being.

 0030 Chapter 10: Science of Being - 295:11

Mortals unlike immortals

Mortals are not like immortals, created in God's own image; but infinite Spirit being all, mortal consciousness will at last yield to the scientific fact and disappear, and the real sense of being, perfect and forever intact, will appear.

Subheadings in this lesson

- 20 1 - Spiritual freedom
- 20 1 - Human frailty
- 20 1 - Emergence of mortals
- 20 1 - Immortal models
- 20 2 - Like evolving like
- 20 2 - Mortals are not immortals
- 20 2 - The Christ-element
- 20 3 - Creation reversed
- 20 3 - The story of error
- 20 3 - Original reflected
- 20 3 - Contradicting first creation
- 20 3 - Record of error
- 20 3 - Material mortality
- 20 3 - -29- Adam not ideal man
- 20 4 - Condition of progress
- 20 4 - Triumph over death
- 20 4 - Immaterial pleasure
- 20 4 - The present immortality
- 20 5 - God's man discerned
- 20 5 - The divine image not lost
- 20 5 - Man reflects God
- 20 5 - Spiritual discovery
- 20 5 - Mortals unlike immortals
- 20 6 - Condition of progress
- 20 6 - Triumph over death
- 20 6 - Immaterial pleasure
- 20 6 - The present immortality
- 20 7 - God's man discerned
- 20 7 - The divine image not lost

- 20 7 - Man reflects God
- 20 7 - Spiritual discovery
- 20 7 - Mortals unlike immortals

November 13,1898

Subject: 21 - SOUL AND BODY

3000

-- Golden Text --

John 3:6

6 That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit.

Responsive Reading

Ephesians 4:4-8,11-16

4 There is one body, and one Spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling;

5 One Lord, one faith, one baptism,

6 One God and Father of all, who is above all, and through all, and in you all.

7 But unto every one of us is given grace according to the measure of the gift of Christ.

8 Wherefore he saith, When he ascended up on high, he led captivity captive, and gave gifts unto men.

11 And he gave some, apostles; and some, prophets; and some, evangelists; and some, pastors and teachers;

12 For the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ:

13 Till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ:

14 That we henceforth be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, and cunning craftiness, whereby they lie in wait to deceive;

15 But speaking the truth in love, may grow up into him in all things, which is the head, even Christ:

16 From whom the whole body fitly joined together and compacted by that which every joint supplieth, according to the effectual working in the measure of every part, maketh increase of the body unto the edifying of itself in love.

Section 1

Genesis 1:1,2,26,27

1 In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth.

2 And the earth was without form, and void; and darkness was upon the face of the deep. And the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters.

26 #And God said, Let us make man in our image, after our likeness: and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

27 So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them.

Job 33:4

4 The Spirit of God hath made me,
and the breath of the Almighty hath
given me life.

Acts 17:24-28

24 God that made the world and all
things therein, seeing that he is Lord
of heaven and earth, dwelleth not in
temples made with hands;

25 Neither is worshipped with men's
hands, as though he needed any thing,
seeing he giveth to all life, and
breath, and all things;

26 And hath made of one blood all
nations of men for to dwell on all
the face of the earth, and hath
determined the times before
appointed, and the bounds of their
habitation;

27 That they should seek the Lord,
if haply they might feel after him,
and find him, though he be not far
from every one of us:

28 For in him we live, and move,
and have our being; as certain also
of your own poets have said, For we
are also his offspring.

1000 Chapter 4: Christian Science versus
Spiritualism - 70:15-9

Real and unreal identity

What is Soul? Does life or soul exist in the thing
formed?

Nothing is real and eternal, - nothing is Spirit, -
but God and His idea. Evil has no reality. It is neither
person, place, nor thing, but is simply a belief, an illusion
of material sense.

The identity, or idea, of all reality continues
forever; but Spirit, or the divine Principle of all, is not
in Spirit's formations. Soul is synonymous with Spirit,
God, the creative, governing, infinite Principle outside
of finite form, which forms only reflect.

0003 Chapter 14: Recapitulation - 477:19-2

(15) Question: What are body and Soul?

ADAM = A so-called finite mind, producing other
minds, thus making "gods many and lords many."

Topic: Are Sin, Disease, and Death Real?

Reflection of Spirit

Question. - What are body and Soul?

Answer. - Identity is the reflection of Spirit, the
reflection in multifarious forms of the living Principle,
Love. Soul is the substance, Life, and intelligence of man,
which is individualized, but not in matter. Soul can never
reflect anything inferior to Spirit.

Man inseperable from Spirit

Man is the expression of Soul. The Indians caught
some glimpses of the underlying reality, when they called
a certain beautiful lake "the smile of the Great Spirit."
Separated from man, who expresses Soul, Spirit would
be a nonentity; man, divorced from Spirit, would lose
his entity. But there is, there can be, no such division,
for man is coexistent with God.

0300 Chapter 6: Science, Theology, Medicine -
119:25

The sun and Soul

In viewing the sunrise, one finds that it
contradicts the evidence before the senses to believe that
the earth is in motion and the sun at rest. As astronomy
reverses the human perception of the movement of the
solar system, so Christian Science reverses the seeming
relation of Soul and body and makes body tributary to
Mind. Thus it is with man, who is but the humble
servant of the restful Mind, though it seems otherwise
to finite sense. But we shall never understand this while
we admit that soul is in body or mind in matter, and
that man is included in non-intelligence. Soul, or Spirit,

is God, unchangeable and eternal; and man coexists with and reflects Soul, God, for man is God's image.

Section 2

Genesis 2:7,9

7 And the Lord God formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul.

9 And out of the ground made the Lord God to grow every tree that is pleasant to the sight, and good for food; the tree of life also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of knowledge of good and evil.

0002 Chapter 15: Genesis - 524:16-6

Creation reversed

Did the divine and infinite Principle become a finite deity, that He should now be called Jehovah? With a single command, Mind had made man, both male and female. How then could a material organization become the basis of man? How could the non-intelligent become the medium of Mind, and error be the enunciator of Truth? Matter is not the reflection of Spirit, yet God is reflected in all His creation. Is this addition to His creation real or unreal? Is it the truth, or is it a lie concerning man and God?

It must be a lie, for God presently curses the ground. Could Spirit evolve its opposite, matter, and give matter ability to sin and suffer? Is Spirit, God, injected into dust, and eventually ejected at the demand of matter? Does Spirit enter dust, and lose therein the divine nature and omnipotence? Does Mind, God, enter matter to become there a mortal sinner, animated by the breath of God? In this narrative, the validity of matter is opposed, not the validity of Spirit or Spirit's creations. Man reflects God; **mankind** represents the Adamic race, and is a human, not a divine, creation.

0030 Chapter 10: Science of Being - 300:26-28

The divine reflection

The theory that soul, spirit, intelligence, inhabits matter is taught by the schools. This theory is unscientific.

0003 Chapter 14: Recapitulation - 478:3

(15) Question: What are body and Soul?

ADAM = A so-called finite mind, producing other minds, thus making "gods many and lords many."

Topic: Are Sin, Disease, and Death Real?

A vacant domicile

What evidence of Soul or of immortality have you within mortality? Even according to the teachings of natural science, man has never beheld Spirit or Soul leaving a body or entering it. What basis is there for the theory of indwelling spirit, except the claim of mortal belief? What would be thought of the declaration that a house was inhabited, and by a certain class of persons, when no such persons were ever seen to go into the house or to come out of it, nor were they even visible through the windows? Who can see a soul in the body?

Section 3

Psalm 42:11

11 Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted within me? hope thou in God: for I shall yet praise him, who is the health of my countenance, and my God.

Matthew 10:28

28 And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him which is

able to destroy both soul and body in hell.

0200 Chapter 7: Physiology - 196:11-14

Sin destroyed through suffering

"Fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell," said Jesus. A careful study of this text shows that here the word **soul** means a false sense or material consciousness.

0003 Chapter 14: Recapitulation - 481:32-12

(16) Question: Does brain think, and do nerves feel, and is there intelligence in matter?

ADAM = A product of nothing as the mimicry of something.

Topic: Doctrine of Atonement

Sense and pure Soul

When reading the Scriptures, the substitution of the word **sense** for **soul** gives the exact meaning in a majority of cases.

Soul defined

Human thought has adulterated the meaning of the word **soul** through the hypothesis that soul is both an evil and a good intelligence, resident in matter. The proper use of the word **soul** can always be gained by substituting the word **God**, where the deific meaning is required. In other cases, use the word **sense**, and you will have the scientific signification. As used in Christian Science, Soul is properly the synonym of Spirit, or God; but out of Science, soul is identical with sense, with material sensation.

0100 Chapter 8: Footsteps of Truth - 215:4

Real being never lost

If Spirit, Soul, could sin or be lost, then being and immortality would be lost, together with all the faculties of Mind; but being cannot be lost while God exists. Soul and matter are at variance from the very necessity of their opposite natures. Mortals are unacquainted with the reality of existence, because matter and mortality do not reflect the facts of Spirit.

0030 Chapter 10: Science of Being - 285:15

Material misconceptions

Is God a physical personality? Spirit is not physical. The belief that a material body is man is a false conception of man. The time has come for a finite conception of the infinite and of a material body as the seat of Mind to give place to a diviner sense of intelligence and its manifestations, - to the better understanding that Science gives of the Supreme Being, or divine Principle, and idea.

Section 4

Genesis 3:17-19

17 And unto Adam he said, Because thou hast hearkened unto the voice of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree, of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it: cursed is the ground for thy sake; in sorrow shalt thou eat of it all the days of thy life;

18 Thorns also and thistles shall it bring forth to thee; and thou shalt eat the herb of the field;

19 In the sweat of thy face shalt

thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground; for out of it wast thou taken: for dust thou art, and unto dust shalt thou return.

Ezekiel 18:20,21

20 The soul that sinneth, it shall die. The son shall not bear the iniquity of the father, neither shall the father bear the iniquity of the son: the righteousness of the righteous shall be upon him, and the wickedness of the wicked shall be upon him.

21 But if the wicked will turn from all his sins that he hath committed, and keep all my statutes, and do that which is lawful and right, he shall surely live, he shall not die.

0020 Chapter 11: Some Objections Answered - 345:21

Contradictions not found

Anybody, who is able to perceive the incongruity between God's idea and poor humanity, ought to be able to discern the distinction (made by Christian Science) between God's man, made in His image, and the sinning race of Adam.

0030 Chapter 10: Science of Being - 277:2-4

Like evolving like

To all that is unlike unerring and eternal Mind, this Mind saith, "Thou shalt surely die;" and elsewhere the Scripture says that dust returns to dust.

0030 Chapter 10: Science of Being - 310:18-22

Soul imperishable

Soul changeth not. We are commonly taught that there is a human soul which sins and is spiritually lost, - that soul may be lost, and yet be immortal. If Soul could sin, Spirit, Soul, would be flesh instead of Spirit.

0030 Chapter 10: Science of Being - 302:3

Identity not lost

The material body and mind are temporal, but the real man is spiritual and eternal. The identity of the real man is not lost, but found through this explanation; for the conscious infinitude of existence and of all identity is thereby discerned and remains unchanged. It is impossible that man should lose aught that is real, when God is all and eternally his. The notion that mind is in matter, and that the so-called pleasures and pains, the birth, sin, sickness, and death of matter, are real, is a mortal belief; and this belief is all that will ever be lost.

Section 5

Psalm 91:1,2

1 He that dwelleth in the secret place of the most High shall abide under the shadow of the Almighty.

2 I will say of the Lord, He is my refuge and my fortress: my God; in him will I trust.

Psalm 23:3

3 He restoreth my soul: he leadeth me in the paths of righteousness for his name's sake.

Jeremiah 31:3,11,12

3 The Lord hath appeared of old

unto me, saying, Yea, I have loved thee with an everlasting love: therefore with lovingkindness have I drawn thee.

11 For the Lord hath redeemed Jacob, and ransomed him from the hand of him that was stronger than he.

12 Therefore they shall come and sing in the height of Zion, and shall flow together to the goodness of the Lord, for wheat, and for wine, and for oil, and for the young of the flock and of the herd: and their soul shall be as a watered garden; and they shall not sorrow any more at all.

Matthew 11:29

29 Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls.

0004 Chapter 13: Teaching Christian Science - 458:32-8

Advancement by sacrifice

Christianity causes men to turn naturally from matter to Spirit, as the flower turns from darkness to light. Man then appropriates those things which "eye hath not seen nor ear heard." Paul and John had a clear apprehension that, as mortal man achieves no worldly honors except by sacrifice, so he must gain heavenly riches by forsaking all worldliness. Then he will have nothing in common with the worldling's affections, motives, and aims.

0002 Chapter 15: Genesis - 548:2

Scriptural perception

Christian Science separates error from truth, and breathes through the sacred pages the spiritual sense of life, substance, and intelligence. In this Science, we discover man in the image and likeness of God. We see that man has never lost his spiritual estate and his eternal harmony.

0003 Chapter 14: Recapitulation - 481:2

(16) Question: Does brain think, and do nerves feel, and is there intelligence in matter?

ADAM = A product of nothing as the mimicry of something.

Topic: Doctrine of Atonement

Vapor and nothingness

Man is tributary to God, Spirit, and to nothing else. God's being is infinity, freedom, harmony, and boundless bliss. "Where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty." Like the archpriests of yore, man is free "to enter into the holiest," - the realm of God.

Section 6

Revelation 21:7,10,22

7 He that overcometh shall inherit all things; and I will be his God, and he shall be my son.

10 And he carried me away in the spirit to a great and high mountain, and shewed me that great city, the holy Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God,

22 And I saw no temple therein: for the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb are the temple of it.

0001 Chapter 16: The Apocalypse - 576:3,12

Revelation's pure zenith

This heavenly city, lighted by the Sun of Righteousness, - this New Jerusalem, this infinite All, which to us seems hidden in the mist of remoteness, - reached St. John's vision while yet he tabernacled with mortals.

The shrine celestial

There was no temple, - that is, no material structure in which to worship God, for He must be worshipped in spirit and in love. The word **temple** also means **body**. The Revelator was familiar with Jesus' use of this word, as when Jesus spoke of his material body as the temple to be temporarily rebuilt (John ii. 21). What further indication need we of the real man's incorporeality than this, that John saw heaven and earth with "no temple [body] therein"? This kingdom of God "is within you," - is within reach of man's consciousness here, and the spiritual idea reveals it. In divine Science, man possesses this recognition of harmony consciously in proportion to his understanding of God.

Subheadings in this lesson

- 21 1 - Real and unreal identity
- 21 1 - Reflection of Spirit
- 21 1 - Man inseparable from Spirit
- 21 1 - The sun and Soul
- 21 2 - Creation reversed
- 21 2 - The divine reflection
- 21 2 - A vacant domicile
- 21 3 - Sin destroyed through suffering
- 21 3 - Sense and pure Soul
- 21 3 - Soul defined
- 21 3 - Real being never lost
- 21 3 - Material misconceptions
- 21 4 - Contradictions not found
- 21 4 - Like evolving like
- 21 4 - Soul imperishable
- 21 4 - Identity not lost
- 21 5 - Advancement by sacrifice
- 21 5 - Scriptural perception
- 21 5 - Vapor and nothingness
- 21 6 - Revelation's pure zenith
- 21 6 - The shrine celestial

November 20, 1898

Subject: 22 - ANCIENT AND MODERN NECROMANCY, ALIAS MESMERISM AND HYPNOTISM, DENOUNCED.

0003

-- Golden Text --

II Thessalonians 2:7,9

7 For the mystery of iniquity doth already work: only he who now letteth will let, until he be taken out of the way.

9 Even him, whose coming is after the working of Satan with all power and signs and lying wonders,

Responsive Reading

II Thessalonians 2:1-13

1 Now we beseech you, brethren, by the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and by our gathering together unto him,

2 That ye be not soon shaken in mind, or be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter as from us, as that the day of Christ is at hand.

3 Let no man deceive you by any means: for that day shall not come, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition;

4 Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God.

5 Remember ye not, that, when I was yet with you, I told you these things?

6 And now ye know what withholdeth that he might be revealed in his time.

7 For the mystery of iniquity doth already work: only he who now letteth will let, until he be taken out of the way.

8 And then shall that Wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of his coming:

9 Even him, whose coming is after the working of Satan with all power and signs and lying wonders,

10 And with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish; because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved.

11 And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie:

12 That they all might be damned who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness.

13 But we are bound to give thanks always to God for you, brethren beloved of the Lord, because God hath from the beginning chosen you to salvation through sanctification of the Spirit and belief of the truth:

Section 1

Isaiah 47:1,10,12-14

1 Come down, and sit in the dust,
O virgin daughter of Babylon, sit on
the ground: there is no throne, O
daughter of the Chaldeans: for thou
shalt no more be called tender and
delicate.

10 #For thou hast trusted in thy
wickedness: thou hast said, None
seeth me. Thy wisdom and thy
knowledge, it hath perverted thee;
and thou hast said in thine heart, I
am, and none else beside me.

12 Stand now with thine
enchantments, and with the multitude
of thy sorceries, wherein thou hast
laboured from thy youth; if so be
thou shalt be able to profit, if so
be thou mayest prevail.

13 Thou art wearied in the
multitude of thy counsels. Let now
the astrologers, the stargazers, the
monthly prognosticators, stand up,
and save thee from these things that
shall come upon thee.

14 Behold, they shall be as
stubble; the fire shall burn them;
they shall not deliver themselves
from the power of the flame: there
shall not be a coal to warm at, nor
fire to sit before it.

Exodus 7:8-12

8 #And the Lord spake unto Moses
and unto Aaron, saying,

9 When Pharaoh shall speak unto
you, saying, Shew a miracle for you:
then thou shalt say unto Aaron, Take
thy rod, and cast it before Pharaoh,
and it shall become a serpent.

10 #And Moses and Aaron went in
unto Pharaoh, and they did so as the
Lord had commanded: and Aaron cast
down his rod before Pharaoh, and

before his servants, and it became a
serpent.

11 Then Pharaoh also called the
wise men and the sorcerers: now the
magicians of Egypt, they also did in
like manner with their enchantments.

12 For they cast down every man his
rod, and they became serpents: but
Aaron's rod swallowed up their rods.

0300 Chapter 6: Science, Theology, Medicine -
121:7

Perennial beauty

The Chaldean Wisemen read in the stars the fate
of empires and the fortunes of men. Though no higher
revelation than the horoscope was to them displayed
upon the empyrean, earth and heaven were bright, and
bird and blossom were glad in God's perennial and happy
sunshine, golden with Truth. So we have goodness and
beauty to gladden the heart; but man, left to the
hypotheses of material sense unexplained by Science, is
as the wandering comet or the desolate star - "a weary
searcher for a viewless home."

0200 Chapter 7: Physiology - 185:6

A so-called mind-cure

No system of hygiene but Christian Science is
purely mental. Before this book was published, other
books were in circulation, which discussed "mental
medicine" and "mind-cure," operating through the power
of the earth's magnetic currents to regulate life and
health. Such theories and such systems of so-called mind-
cure, which have sprung up, are as material as the
prevailing systems of medicine. They have their birth
in mortal mind, which puts forth a human conception
in the name of Science to match the divine Science of
immortal Mind, even as the necromancers of Egypt
strove to emulate the wonders wrought by Moses. Such
theories have no relationship to Christian Science, which

rests on the conception of God as the only Life, substance, and intelligence, and excludes the human mind as a spiritual factor in the healing work.

1000 Chapter 4: Christian Science versus Spiritualism - 82:31-9

Impossible intercommunion

In a world of sin and sensuality hastening to a greater development of power, it is wise earnestly to consider whether it is the human mind or the divine Mind which is influencing one. What the prophets of Jehovah did, the worshippers of Baal failed to do; yet artifice and delusion claimed that they could equal the work of wisdom.

Science only can explain the incredible good and evil elements now coming to the surface. Mortals must find refuge in Truth in order to escape the error of these latter days.

Section 2

Deuteronomy 18:9-12

9 #When thou art come into the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee, thou shalt not learn to do after the abominations of those nations.

10 There shall not be found among you any one that maketh his son or his daughter to pass through the fire, or that useth divination, or an observer of times, or an enchanter, or a witch,

11 Or a charmer, or a consulter with familiar spirits, or a wizard, or a necromancer.

12 For all that do these things are an abomination unto the Lord: and because of these abominations the Lord thy God doth drive them out from before thee.

Acts 8:5-11

5 Then Philip went down to the city of Samaria, and preached Christ unto them.

6 And the people with one accord gave heed unto those things which Philip spake, hearing and seeing the miracles which he did.

7 For unclean spirits, crying with loud voice, came out of many that were possessed with them: and many taken with palsies, and that were lame, were healed.

8 And there was great joy in that city.

9 But there was a certain man, called Simon, which beforetime in the same city used sorcery, and bewitched the people of Samaria, giving out that himself was some great one:

10 To whom they all gave heed, from the least to the greatest, saying, This man is the great power of God.

11 And to him they had regard, because that of long time he had bewitched them with sorceries.

0400 Chapter 5: Animal Magnetism Unmasked - 105:16-29

Important decision

When our laws eventually take cognizance of mental crime and no longer apply legal rulings wholly to physical offences, these words of Judge Parmenter of Boston will become historic: "I see no reason why metaphysics is not as important to medicine as to mechanics or mathematics."

Evil let loose

Whoever uses his developed mental powers like an escaped felon to commit fresh atrocities as opportunity occurs is never safe. God will arrest him. Divine justice will manacle him. His sins will be millstones about his neck, weighing him down to the depths of ignominy and death. The aggravation of error foretells its doom, and confirms the ancient axiom: "Whom the gods would destroy, they first make mad."

003 Chapter 14: Recapitulation - 484:21

(18) Question: Does Christian Science, or metaphysical healing, include medication, material hygiene, mesmerism, hypnotism, theosophy, or spiritualism?

ADAM = A so-called man, whose origin, substance, and mind are found to be the antipode of God, or Spirit.

Topic: Everlasting Punishment

Animal magnetism error

Mesmerism is mortal, material illusion. Animal magnetism is the voluntary or involuntary action of error in all its forms; it is the human antipode of divine Science. Science must triumph over material sense, and Truth over error, thus putting an end to the hypotheses involved in all false theories and practices.

Section 3

II Thessalonians 2:3-10

3 Let no man deceive you by any means: for that day shall not come, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition;

4 Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God.

5 Remember ye not, that, when I was yet with you, I told you these

things?

6 And now ye know what withholdeth that he might be revealed in his time.

7 For the mystery of iniquity doth already work: only he who now letteth will let, until he be taken out of the way.

8 And then shall that Wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of his coming:

9 Even him, whose coming is after the working of Satan with all power and signs and lying wonders,

10 And with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish; because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved.

0400 Chapter 5: Animal Magnetism Unmasked - 102:23-29

Hidden agents

The following is an extract from the Boston Herald:

"Mesmerism is a problem not lending itself to an easy explanation and development. It implies the exercise of despotic control, and is much more likely to be abused by its possessor, than otherwise employed, for the individual or society."

0004 Chapter 13: Teaching Christian Science - 451:19

Obligations of teachers

Every Christian Scientist, every conscientious

teacher of the Science of Mind-healing, knows that human will is not Christian Science, and he must recognize this in order to defend himself from the influence of human will. He feels morally obligated to open the eyes of his students that they may perceive the nature and methods of error of every sort, especially any subtle degree of evil, deceived and deceiving. All mental malpractice arises from ignorance or malice aforethought. It is the injurious action of one mortal mind controlling another from wrong motives, and it is practised either with a mistaken or a wicked purpose.

0010 Chapter 12: Christian Science Practice - 402:24

The evil of mesmerism

The operator would make his subjects believe that they cannot act voluntarily and handle themselves as they should do. If they yield to this influence, it is because their belief is not better instructed by spiritual understanding. Hence the proof that hypnotism is not scientific; Science cannot produce both disorder and order. The involuntary pleasure or pain of the person under hypnotic control is proved to be a belief without a real cause.

0400 Chapter 5: Animal Magnetism Unmasked - 104:22

Adulteration of Truth

The hypnotizer employs one error to destroy another. If he heals sickness through a belief, and a belief originally caused the sickness, it is a case of the greater error overcoming the lesser. This greater error thereafter occupies the ground, leaving the case worse than before it was grasped by the stronger error.

0010 Chapter 12: Christian Science Practice - 375:11

Science

hypnotism

The Christian Scientist demonstrates that divine Mind heals, while the hypnotist dispossesses the patient of his individuality in order to control him. No person is benefited by yielding his mentality to any mental despotism or malpractice. All unscientific mental practice is erroneous and powerless, and should be understood and so rendered fruitless. The genuine Christian Scientist is adding to his patient's mental and moral power, and is increasing his patient's spirituality while restoring him physically through divine Love.

Section 4

Matthew 24:24

24 For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if it were possible, they shall deceive the very elect.

I John 2:18,19

18 Little children, it is the last time: and as ye have heard that antichrist shall come, even now are there many antichrists; whereby we know that it is the last time.

19 They went out from us, but they were not of us: for if they had been of us, they would no doubt have continued with us: but they went out, that they might be made manifest that they were not all of us.

Titus 1:16

16 They profess that they know God; but in works they deny him, being abominable, and disobedient, and unto every good work reprobate.

0400 Chapter 5: Animal Magnetism Unmasked - 102:16-23

/versus

Hidden agents

The mild forms of animal magnetism are disappearing, and its aggressive features are coming to the front. The looms of crime, hidden in the dark recesses of mortal thought, are every hour weaving webs more complicated and subtle. So secret are the present methods of animal magnetism that they ensnare the age into indolence, and produce the very apathy on the subject which the criminal desires.

0400 Chapter 5: Animal Magnetism Unmasked -
103:18-24

The genus of error

As named in Christian Science, animal magnetism or hypnotism is the specific term for error, or mortal mind. It is the false belief that mind is in matter, and is both evil and good; that evil is as real as good and more powerful. This belief has not one quality of Truth. It is either ignorant or malicious. The malicious form of hypnotism ultimates in moral idiocy.

0001 Chapter 16: The Apocalypse - 564:3-23

Animal tendency

As of old, evil still charges the spiritual idea with error's own nature and methods. This malicious animal instinct, of which the dragon is the type, incites mortals to kill morally and physically even their fellow-mortals, and worse still, to charge the innocent with the crime. This last infirmity of sin will sink its perpetrator into a night without a star.

Malicious barbarity

The author is convinced that the accusations

against Jesus of Nazareth and even his crucifixion were instigated by the criminal instinct here described. The Revelator speaks of Jesus as the Lamb of God and of the dragon as warring against innocence. Since Jesus must have been tempted in all points, he, the immaculate, met and conquered sin in every form. The brutal barbarity of his foes could emanate from no source except the highest degree of human depravity. Jesus "opened not his mouth." Until the majesty of Truth should be demonstrated in divine Science, the spiritual idea was arraigned before the tribunal of so-called mortal mind, which was unloosed in order that the false claim of mind in matter might uncover its own crime of defying immortal Mind.

0001 Chapter 16: The Apocalypse - 570:1

Apathy to occultism

The march of mind and of honest investigation will bring the hour when the people will chain, with fetters of some sort, the growing occultism of this period. The present apathy as to the tendency of certain active yet unseen mental agencies will finally be shocked into another extreme mortal mood, - into human indignation; for one extreme follows another.

0400 Chapter 5: Animal Magnetism Unmasked -
104:3

Thought-transference

When Christian Science and animal magnetism are both comprehended, as they will be at no distant date, it will be seen why the author of this book has been so unjustly persecuted and belied by wolves in sheep's clothing.

Section 5

Revelation 18:1,2,21,23,24

1 And after these things I saw another angel come down from heaven, having great power; and the earth was lightened with his glory.

2 And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird.

21 And a mighty angel took up a stone like a great millstone, and cast it into the sea, saying, Thus with violence shall that great city Babylon be thrown down, and shall be found no more at all.

23 And the light of a candle shall shine no more at all in thee; and the voice of the bridegroom and of the bride shall be heard no more at all in thee: for thy merchants were the great men of the earth; for by thy sorceries were all nations deceived.

24 And in her was found the blood of prophets, and of saints, and of all that were slain upon the earth.
Revelation 19:19,20

19 And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies, gathered together to make war against him that sat on the horse, and against his army.

20 And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone.

0200 Chapter 7: Physiology - 178:22

Animal magnetism destroyed

In proportion to our understanding of Christian Science, we are freed from the belief of heredity, of mind in matter or animal magnetism; and we disarm sin of its imaginary power in proportion to our spiritual understanding of the status of immortal being.

0001 Chapter 16: The Apocalypse - 569:14-28

The robe of Science

Alas for those who break faith with divine Science and fail to strangle the serpent of sin as well as of sickness! They are dwellers still in the deep darkness of belief. They are in the surging sea of error, not struggling to lift their heads above the drowning wave.

Expiation by suffering

What must the end be? They must eventually expiate their sin through suffering. The sin, which one has made his bosom companion, comes back to him at last with accelerated force, for the devil knoweth his time is short. Here the Scriptures declare that evil is temporal, not eternal. The dragon is at last stung to death by his own malice; but how many periods of torture it may take to remove all sin, must depend upon sin's obduracy.

0001 Chapter 16: The Apocalypse - 571:22-31

Pure religion enthroned

Through trope and metaphor, the Revelator, immortal scribe of Spirit and of a true idealism, furnishes the mirror in which mortals may see their own image. In significant figures he depicts the thoughts which he beholds in mortal mind. Thus he rebukes the conceit of sin, and foreshadows its doom. With his spiritual strength, he has opened wide the gates of glory, and illumined the night of paganism with the sublime grandeur of divine Science, outshining sin, sorcery, lust, and hypocrisy.

0001 Chapter 16: The Apocalypse - 572:3-6

Native nothingness of sin

Thus we see, in both the first and last books of
the Bible, - in Genesis and in the Apocalypse, - that sin
is to be Christianly and scientifically reduced to its
native nothingness. END END END END END END
END END END END END END END END END END
END END END t

November 27,1898

Subject: 23 - GOD THE ONLY CAUSE AND CREATOR

0030

-- Golden Text --

Psalm 121:2

2 My help cometh from the Lord,
which made heaven and earth.

Responsive Reading

Isaiah 40:12,13,21-23,25-31

12 #Who hath measured the waters in
the hollow of his hand, and meted out
heaven with the span, and
comprehended the dust of the earth in
a measure, and weighed the mountains
in scales, and the hills in a
balance?

13 Who hath directed the Spirit of
the Lord, or being his counsellor hath
taught him?

21 Have ye not known? have ye not
heard? hath it not been told you from
the beginning? have ye not understood
from the foundations of the earth?

22 It is he that sitteth upon the
circle of the earth, and the
inhabitants thereof are as
grasshoppers; that stretcheth out the
heavens as a curtain, and spreadeth
them out as a tent to dwell in:

23 That bringeth the princes to
nothing; he maketh the judges of the

earth as vanity.

25 To whom then will ye liken me,
or shall I be equal? saith the Holy
One.

26 Lift up your eyes on high, and
behold who hath created these things,
that bringeth out their host by
number: he calleth them all by names
by the greatness of his might, for
that he is strong in power; not one
faileth.

27 Why sayest thou, O Jacob, and
speakest, O Israel, My way is hid
from the Lord, and my judgment is
passed over from my God?

28 #Hast thou not known? hast thou
not heard, that the everlasting God,
the Lord, the Creator of the ends of
the earth, fainteth not, neither is
weary? there is no searching of his
understanding.

29 He giveth power to the faint;
and to them that have no might he
increaseth strength.

30 Even the youths shall faint and
be weary, and the young men shall
utterly fall:

31 But they that wait upon the Lord
shall renew their strength; they
shall mount up with wings as eagles;
they shall run, and not be weary; and
they shall walk, and not faint.

Section 1

Deuteronomy 4:39

39 Know therefore this day, and
consider it in thine heart, that the
Lord he is God in heaven above, and
upon the earth beneath: there is none
else.

I Corinthians 8:6

6 But to us there is but one God,
the Father, of whom are all things,
and we in him; and one Lord Jesus
Christ, by whom are all things, and
we by him.

0002 Chapter 15: Genesis - 551:3,12

The real producer

Either Mind produces, or it is produced. If Mind is first, it cannot produce its opposite in quality and quantity, called matter. If matter is first, it cannot produce Mind. Like produces like. In natural history, the bird is not the product of a beast. In spiritual history, matter is not the progenitor of Mind.

The ascent of species

Evolution describes the gradations of human belief, but it does not acknowledge the method of divine Mind, nor see that material methods are impossible in divine Science and that all Science is of God, not of man.

0002 Chapter 15: Genesis - 556:25

Ontology
physiology

/versus

Ontology receives less attention than physiology. Why? Because mortal mind must waken to spiritual life before it cares to solve the problem of being, hence the author's experience; but when that awakening comes, existence will be on a new standpoint.

0030 Chapter 10: Science of Being - 275:6

Spirit the starting-point

The starting-point of divine Science is that God, Spirit, is All-in-all, and that there is no other might nor Mind, - that God is Love, and therefore He is divine Principle.

0300 Chapter 6: Science, Theology, Medicine - 138:14

Sublime summary

The supremacy of Spirit was the foundation on which Jesus built.

His sublime summary points to the religion of Love.

1000 Chapter 4: Christian Science versus Spiritualism - 85:30

Hypocrisy condemned

The great Teacher knew both cause and effect, knew that truth communicates itself but never imparts error.

Section 2

Psalm 50:16,21

16 But unto the wicked God saith,
What hast thou to do to declare my
statutes, or that thou shouldest take
my covenant in thy mouth?

21 These things hast thou done, and
I kept silence; thou thoughtest that
I was altogether such an one as
thyself: but I will reprove thee, and
set them in order before thine eyes.

Psalm 146:3,4

3 Put not your trust in princes,
nor in the son of man, in whom there
is no help.

4 His breath goeth forth, he
returneth to his earth; in that very
day his thoughts perish.

I Corinthians 2:14

14 But the natural man receiveth
not the things of the Spirit of God:
for they are foolishness unto him:
neither can he know them, because
they are spiritually discerned.

0300 Chapter 6: Science, Theology, Medicine -
140:23-3

Anthropomorphism

The Jewish tribal Jehovah was a man-projected God, liable to wrath, repentance, and human changeableness. The Christian Science God is universal, eternal, divine Love, which changeth not and causeth no evil, disease, nor death. It is indeed mournfully true that the older Scripture is reversed. In the beginning God created man in His, God's, image; but mortals would procreate man, and make God in their own human image. What is the god of a mortal, but a mortal magnified?

More than profession required

This indicates the distance between the theological and ritualistic religion of the ages and the truth preached by Jesus.

0040 Chapter 9: Creation - 255:16

Finite views of Deity

The human form, or physical finiteness, cannot be made the basis of any true idea of the infinite Godhead. Eye hath not seen Spirit, nor hath ear heard His voice.

0040 Chapter 9: Creation - 256:24

No divine corporeality

No form nor physical combination is adequate to represent infinite Love. A finite and material sense of God leads to formalism and narrowness; it chills the spirit of Christianity.

0030 Chapter 10: Science of Being - 286:21-26

Spiritual thoughts

God's thoughts are perfect and eternal, are substance and Life. Material and temporal thoughts are human, involving error, and since God, Spirit, is the only cause, they lack a divine cause. The temporal and material are not then creations of Spirit. They are but counterfeits of the spiritual and eternal.

Section 3

Job 36:5,6

5 Behold, God is mighty, and
despiseeth not any: he is mighty in
strength and wisdom.

6 He preserveth not the life of the
wicked: but giveth right to the poor.

Isaiah 55:7-9

7 Let the wicked forsake his way,
and the unrighteous man his thoughts:
and let him return unto the Lord, and

he will have mercy upon him; and to our God, for he will abundantly pardon.

8 #For my thoughts are not your thoughts, neither are your ways my ways, saith the Lord.

9 For as the heavens are higher than the earth, so are my ways higher than your ways, and my thoughts than your thoughts.

0100 Chapter 8: Footsteps of Truth - 229:5

No union of opposites

We should hesitate to say that Jehovah sins or suffers; but if sin and suffering are realities of being, whence did they emanate? God made all that was made, and Mind signifies God, - infinity, not finity. Not far removed from infidelity is the belief which unites such opposites as sickness and health, holiness and unholiness, calls both the offspring of spirit, and at the same time admits that Spirit is God, - virtually declaring Him good in one instance and evil in another.

0100 Chapter 8: Footsteps of Truth - 230:11

God never inconsistent

It would be contrary to our highest ideas of God to suppose Him capable of first arranging law and causation so as to bring about certain evil results, and then punishing the helpless victims of His volition for doing what they could not avoid doing. Good is not, cannot be, the author of experimental sins. God, good, can no more produce sickness than goodness can cause evil and health occasion disease.

0100 Chapter 8: Footsteps of Truth - 207:20

One primal cause

There is but one primal cause. Therefore there can be no effect from any other cause, and there can be no reality in aught which does not proceed from this great and only cause. Sin, sickness, disease, and death belong not to the Science of being. They are the errors, which presuppose the absence of Truth, Life, or Love.

0040 Chapter 9: Creation - 262:30

Mind the only cause

Divine Mind is the only cause or Principle of existence. Cause does not exist in matter, in mortal mind, or in physical forms.

0100 Chapter 8: Footsteps of Truth - 243:32

Deformity and perfection

Inasmuch as God is good and the fount of all being, He does not produce moral or physical deformity; therefore such deformity is not real, but is illusion, the mirage of error. Divine Science reveals these grand facts. On their basis Jesus demonstrated Life, never fearing nor obeying error in any form.

Section 4

Isaiah 40:12,21,22

12 #Who hath measured the waters in the hollow of his hand, and meted out heaven with the span, and comprehended the dust of the earth in a measure, and weighed the mountains in scales, and the hills in a balance?

21 Have ye not known? have ye not heard? hath it not been told you from the beginning? have ye not understood from the foundations of the earth?

22 It is he that sitteth upon the circle of the earth, and the inhabitants thereof are as grasshoppers; that stretcheth out the heavens as a curtain, and spreadeth them out as a tent to dwell in:

Psalm 146:5,6,8

5 Happy is he that hath the God of Jacob for his help, whose hope is in the Lord his God:

6 Which made heaven, and earth, the sea, and all that therein is: which keepeth truth for ever:

8 The Lord openeth the eyes of the blind: the Lord raiseth them that are bowed down: the Lord loveth the righteous:

Matthew 6:26

26 Behold the fowls of the air: for they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns; yet your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better than they?

0300 Chapter 6: Science, Theology, Medicine - 119:17

God and nature

In one sense God is identical with nature, but this nature is spiritual and is not expressed in matter. The lawgiver, whose lightning palsies or prostrates in death the child at prayer, is not the divine ideal of omnipresent Love. God is natural good, and is represented only by the idea of goodness; while evil should be regarded as unnatural, because it is opposed to the nature of Spirit, God.

0300 Chapter 6: Science, Theology, Medicine - 127:30-6

No physical science

Christian Science eschews what is called natural science, in so far as this is built on the false hypotheses that matter is its own lawgiver, that law is founded on material conditions, and that these are final and overrule the might of divine Mind. Good is natural and primitive. It is not miraculous to itself.

Practical Science

The term Science, properly understood, refers only to the laws of God and to His government of the universe, inclusive of man.

0040 Chapter 9: Creation - 257:15

Matter is not substance

The material senses and human conceptions would translate spiritual ideas into material beliefs, and would say that an anthropomorphic God, instead of infinite Principle, - in other words, divine Love, - is the father of the rain, "who hath begotten the drops of dew," who bringeth "forth Mazzaroth in his season," and guideth "Arcturus with his sons."

0002 Chapter 15: Genesis - 508:5

Ever-appearing creation

The only intelligence or substance of a thought, a seed, or a flower is God, the creator of it. Mind is the Soul of all. Mind is Life, Truth, and Love which governs all.

2000 Chapter 3: Marriage - 62:22

The Mind creative

The divine Mind, which forms the bud and blossom, will care for the human body, even as it clothes the lily; but let no mortal interfere with God's government by thrusting in the laws of erring, human concepts.

0002 Chapter 15: Genesis - 550:5

Deep-reaching interrogations

God is the Life, or intelligence, which forms and preserves the individuality and identity of animals as well as of men. God cannot become finite, and be limited within material bounds. Spirit cannot become matter, nor can Spirit be developed through its opposite. Of what avail is it to investigate what is miscalled material life, which ends, even as it begins, in nameless nothingness? The true sense of being and its eternal perfection should appear now, even as it will hereafter.

Section 5

Isaiah 45:18

18 For thus saith the Lord that created the heavens; God himself that formed the earth and made it; he hath established it, he created it not in vain, he formed it to be inhabited: I am the Lord; and there is none else.

Hebrews 11:3

3 Through faith we understand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, so that things which are seen were not made of things which do appear.

0030 Chapter 10: Science of Being (PLATFORM)
- 331:11

(- Church Manual: 1. CHURCH OFFICERS)

-5- Allness of Spirit

V. The Scriptures imply that God is All-in-all. From this it follows that nothing possesses reality nor existence except the divine Mind and His ideas. The Scriptures also declare that God is Spirit. Therefore in Spirit all is harmony, and there can be no discord; all is Life, and there is no death. Everything in God's universe expresses Him.

0040 Chapter 9: Creation - 263:4

Human egotism

The creations of mortal mind are material. Immortal spiritual man alone represents the truth of creation.

0030 Chapter 10: Science of Being - 306:21

Thought-forms

The myriad forms of mortal thought, made manifest as matter, are not more distinct nor real to the

material senses than are the Soul-created forms to spiritual sense, which cognizes Life as permanent. Undisturbed amid the jarring testimony of the material senses, Science, still enthroned, is unfolding to mortals the immutable, harmonious, divine Principle, - is unfolding Life and the universe, ever present and eternal.

Section 6

Psalm 111:2,3,7,8

2 The works of the Lord are great, sought out of all them that have pleasure therein.

3 His work is honourable and glorious: and his righteousness endureth for ever.

7 The works of his hands are verity and judgment; all his commandments are sure.

8 They stand fast for ever and ever, and are done in truth and uprightness.

Job 38:4,7

4 Where wast thou when I laid the foundations of the earth? declare, if thou hast understanding.

7 When the morning stars sang together, and all the sons of God shouted for joy?

Psalm 8:4,6-9

4 What is man, that thou art mindful of him? and the son of man, that thou visitest him?

6 Thou madest him to have dominion over the works of thy hands: thou hast put all things under his feet:

7 All sheep and oxen, yea, and the beasts of the field;

8 The fowl of the air, and the fish

of the sea, and whatsoever passeth through the paths of the seas.

9 O Lord our Lord, how excellent is thy name in all the earth!

0030 Chapter 10: Science of Being - 272:28-30

God the Principle of all

The divine Principle of the universe must interpret the universe. God is the divine Principle of all that represents Him and of all that really exists.

0002 Chapter 15: Genesis - 502:27

Ideas and identities

The creative Principle - Life, Truth, and Love - is God. The universe reflects God. There is but one creator and one creation. This creation consists of the unfolding of spiritual ideas and their identities, which are embraced in the infinite Mind and forever reflected. These ideas range from the infinitesimal to infinity, and the highest ideas are the sons and daughters of God.

0030 Chapter 10: Science of Being - 302:19

Definition of man

The Science of being reveals man as perfect, even as the Father is perfect, because the Soul, or Mind, of the spiritual man is God, the divine Principle of all being, and because this real man is governed by Soul instead of sense, by the law of Spirit, not by the so-called laws of matter.

0040 Chapter 9: Creation - 258:9

Infinity's reflection

Man is more than a material form with a mind inside, which must escape from its environments in order to be immortal. Man reflects infinity, and this reflection is the true idea of God.

0100 Chapter 8: Footsteps of Truth - 203:31

Suicide and sin

God, divine good, does not kill a man in order to give him eternal Life, for God alone is man's life. God is at once the centre and circumference of being. It is evil that dies; good dies not.

0400 Chapter 5: Animal Magnetism Unmasked - 102:12

Mere negation

The planets have no more power over man than over his Maker, since God governs the universe; but man, reflecting God's power, has dominion over all the earth and its hosts.

0002 Chapter 15: Genesis - 519:9-11

Infinity measureless

Thus the ideas of God in universal being are complete and forever expressed, for Science reveals infinity and the fatherhood and motherhood of Love.

Subheadings in this lesson

- 23 1 - The real producer
- 23 1 - The ascent of species
- 23 1 - Ontology /versus physiology
- 23 1 - Spirit the starting-point
- 23 1 - Sublime summary
- 23 1 - Hypocrisy condemned
- 23 2 - Anthropomorphism
- 23 2 - More than profession required
- 23 2 - Finite views of Deity
- 23 2 - No divine corporeality
- 23 2 - Spiritual thoughts
- 23 3 - No union of opposites
- 23 3 - God never inconsistent
- 23 3 - One primal cause
- 23 3 - Mind the only cause
- 23 3 - Deformity and perfection
- 23 4 - God and nature
- 23 4 - No physical science
- 23 4 - Practical Science
- 23 4 - Matter is not substance
- 23 4 - Ever-appearing creation
- 23 4 - The Mind creative
- 23 4 - Deep-reaching interrogations
- 23 5 - -5- Allness of Spirit
- 23 5 - Human egotism
- 23 5 - Thought-forms
- 23 6 - God the Principle of all
- 23 6 - Ideas and identities
- 23 6 - Definition of man
- 23 6 - Infinity's reflection
- 23 6 - Suicide and sin
- 23 6 - Mere negation
- 23 6 - Infinity measureless

December 4, 1898

Subject: 24 - GOD THE PRESERVER OF MAN

0030

-- Golden Text --

Philipians 2:12,13

12 Wherefore, my beloved, as ye have always obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence, work out your own salvation with fear and trembling.

13 For it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of his good pleasure.

Responsive Reading

Psalm 91

PSALM 91

1 He that dwelleth in the secret place of the most High shall abide under the shadow of the Almighty.

2 I will say of the Lord, He is my refuge and my fortress: my God; in him will I trust.

3 Surely he shall deliver thee from the snare of the fowler, and from the noisome pestilence.

4 He shall cover thee with his feathers, and under his wings shalt thou trust: his truth shall be thy shield and buckler.

5 Thou shalt not be afraid for the terror by night; nor for the arrow that flieth by day;

6 Nor for the pestilence that walketh in darkness; nor for the destruction that wasteth at noonday.

7 A thousand shall fall at thy side, and ten thousand at thy right hand; but it shall not come nigh thee.

8 Only with thine eyes shalt thou behold and see the reward of the wicked.

9 Because thou hast made the Lord, which is my refuge, even the most High, thy habitation;

10 There shall no evil befall thee, neither shall any plague come nigh thy dwelling.

11 For he shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee in all thy ways.

12 They shall bear thee up in their hands, lest thou dash thy foot against a stone.

13 Thou shalt tread upon the lion and adder: the young lion and the dragon shalt thou trample under feet.

14 Because he hath set his love upon me, therefore will I deliver him: I will set him on high, because he hath known my name.

15 He shall call upon me, and I will answer him: I will be with him in trouble; I will deliver him, and honour him.

16 With long life will I satisfy him, and shew him my salvation.

Section 1

Psalms 16:1,11

1 Preserve me, O God: for in thee
do I put my trust.

11 Thou wilt shew me the path of
life: in thy presence is fulness of
joy; at thy right hand there are
pleasures for evermore.

Acts 17:22,23

22 #Then Paul stood in the midst of
Mars' hill, and said, Ye men of
Athens, I perceive that in all things
ye are too superstitious.

23 For as I passed by, and beheld
your devotions, I found an altar with
this inscription, TO THE UNKNOWN GOD.
Whom therefore ye ignorantly worship,
him declare I unto you.

Daniel 3:27,28

27 And the princes, governors, and
captains, and the king's counsellors,
being gathered together, saw these
men, upon whose bodies the fire had
no power, nor was an hair of their
head singed, neither were their coats
changed, nor the smell of fire had
passed on them.

28 Then Nebuchadnezzar spake, and
said, Blessed be the God of Shadrach,
Meshach, and Abednego, who hath sent
his angel, and delivered his servants
that trusted in him, and have changed
the king's word, and yielded their
bodies, that they might not serve nor
worship any god, except their own God.

Matthew 1:23

23 Behold, a virgin shall be with
child, and shall bring forth a son,
and they shall call his name
Emmanuel, which being interpreted is,
God with us.
Matthew 4:23

23 #And Jesus went about all
Galilee, teaching in their

synagogues, and preaching the gospel
of the kingdom, and healing all
manner of sickness and all manner of
disease among the people.

vii:1-2 Chapter PREFACE

To those leaning on the sustaining infinite, to-
day is big with blessings.

0002 Chapter 15: Genesis - 550:5-7

Deep-reaching interrogations

God is the Life, or intelligence, which forms and
preserves the
individuality and identity of animals as well as of
men.

0003 Chapter 14: Recapitulation - 466:26

(04) Question: What are spirits and souls?
ADAM = Evil.
Topic: Truth

Mankind redeemed

The Science of Christianity comes with fan in
hand to separate the chaff from the wheat. Science will
declare God aright, and Christianity will demonstrate
this declaration and its divine Principle, making mankind
better physically, morally, and spiritually.

0300 Chapter 6: Science, Theology, Medicine -
133:8

Faith according to works

In Egypt, it was Mind which saved the Israelites
from belief in the plagues. In the wilderness, streams

flowed from the rock, and manna fell from the sky. The Israelites looked upon the brazen serpent, and straightway believed that they were healed of the poisonous stings of vipers. In national prosperity, miracles attended the successes of the Hebrews; but when they departed from the true idea, their demoralization began. Even in captivity among foreign nations, the divine Principle wrought wonders for the people of God in the fiery furnace and in kings' palaces.

596:3 Chapter 17: Glossary
(UNKNOWN)

Paganism and agnosticism may define Deity as "the great unknowable;" but Christian Science brings God much nearer to man, and makes Him better known as the All-in-all, forever near.

0300 Chapter 6: Science, Theology, Medicine -
107:7-10

Mission of Christian Science

This apodictical Principle points to the revelation of Immanuel, "God with us," - the sovereign ever-presence, delivering the children of men from every ill "that flesh is heir to."

Section 2

Genesis 1:26,27

26 #And God said, Let us make man in our image, after our likeness: and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

27 So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them.

John 10:25,30

25 Jesus answered them, I told you, and ye believed not: the works that I do in my Father's name, they bear witness of me.

30 I and my Father are one.

Matthew 5:48

48 Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect.

0030 Chapter 10: Science of Being - 302:19

Definition of man

The Science of being reveals man as perfect, even as the Father is perfect, because the Soul, or Mind, of the spiritual man is God, the divine Principle of all being, and because this real man is governed by Soul instead of sense, by the law of Spirit, not by the so-called laws of matter.

0030 Chapter 10: Science of Being - 304:14

Man inseparable from Love

The perfect man - governed by God, his perfect Principle - is sinless and eternal.

0003 Chapter 14: Recapitulation - 470:21-23

(10) Question: What is Mind?
ADAM = Nothingness.
Topic: Man

Indestructible relationship

God is the creator of man, and, the divine Principle of man remaining perfect, the divine idea or reflection, man, remains perfect.

0003 Chapter 14: Recapitulation - 475:28-31

(14) Question: What is man?

ADAM = That which is not the image and likeness of good, but a material belief, opposed to the one Mind, or Spirit.

Topic: Unreality

Man unfallen

Man is incapable of sin, sickness, and death. The real man cannot depart from holiness, nor can God, by whom man is evolved, engender the capacity or freedom to sin.

0003 Chapter 14: Recapitulation - 481:2

(16) Question: Does brain think, and do nerves feel, and is there intelligence in matter?

ADAM = A product of nothing as the mimicry of something.

Topic: Doctrine of Atonement

Vapor and nothingness

Man is tributary to God, Spirit, and to nothing else. God's being is infinity, freedom, harmony, and boundless bliss. "Where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty." Like the archpriests of yore, man is free "to enter into the holiest," - the realm of God.

0002 Chapter 15: Genesis - 516:19

Love imparts beauty

Man, made in His likeness, possesses and reflects God's dominion over all the earth. Man and woman as coexistent and eternal with God forever reflect, in glorified quality, the infinite Father-Mother God.

Section 3

Genesis 2:16,17

16 And the Lord God commanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat:

17 But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die.

Psalm 78:9,19,42

9 The children of Ephraim, being armed, and carrying bows, turned back in the day of battle.

19 Yea, they spake against God; they said, Can God furnish a table in the wilderness?

42 They remembered not his hand, nor the day when he delivered them from the enemy.

0300 Chapter 6: Science, Theology, Medicine - 135:17

Fear and sickness identical

There is to-day danger of repeating the offence of the Jews by limiting the Holy One of Israel and asking: "Can God furnish a table in the wilderness?" What cannot God do?

0003 Chapter 14: Recapitulation - 481:12-15

(16) Question: Does brain think, and do nerves feel, and is there intelligence in matter?

ADAM = A product of nothing as the mimicry of something.

Topic: Doctrine of Atonement

The fruit forbidden

The forbidden fruit of knowledge, against which wisdom warns man, is the testimony of error, declaring existence to be at the mercy of death, and good and evil to be capable of commingling.

0010 Chapter 12: Christian Science Practice - 425:14-17,24

The lungs reformed

If the body is diseased, this is but one of the beliefs of mortal mind. Mortal man will be less mortal, when he learns that matter never sustained existence and can never destroy God, who is man's Life.

Correct material belief by spiritual understanding, and Spirit will form you anew. You will never fear again except to offend God, and you will never believe that heart or any portion of the body can destroy you.

0010 Chapter 12: Christian Science Practice - 388:12-16,22-24

Sustenance spiritual

Admit the common hypothesis that food is the nutriment of life, and there follows the necessity for another admission in the opposite direction, - that food has power to destroy Life, God, through a deficiency or an excess, a quality or a quantity.

God sustains man

The fact is, food does not affect the absolute Life of man, and this becomes self-evident, when we learn that God is our Life.

0010 Chapter 12: Christian Science Practice - 376:10

Insidious concepts

The pallid invalid, whom you declare to be wasting away with consumption of the blood, should be told that blood never gave life and can never take it away, - that Life is Spirit, and that here is more life and immortality in one good motive and act, than in all the blood which ever flowed through mortal veins and simulated a corporeal sense of life.

0010 Chapter 12: Christian Science Practice - 390:7

Ultimate harmony

It is our ignorance of God, the divine Principle, which produces apparent discord, and the right understanding of Him restores harmony. Truth will at length compel us all to exchange the pleasures and pains of sense for the joys of Soul.

Section 4

Matthew 6:25,28,30

25 Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on. Is not the life more than meat, and the body than raiment?

28 And why take ye thought for raiment? Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow; they toil not, neither do they spin:

30 Wherefore, if God so clothe the grass of the field, which to day is, and to morrow is cast into the oven, shall he not much more clothe you, O ye of little faith?

Psalm 32:6,7

6 For this shall every one that is godly pray unto thee in a time when thou mayest be found: surely in the floods of great waters they shall not come nigh unto him.

7 Thou art my hiding place; thou shalt preserve me from trouble; thou shalt compass me about with songs of deliverance.

0002 Chapter 15: Genesis - 530:5

Divine providence

In divine Science, man is sustained by God, the divine Principle of being. The earth, at God's command, brings forth food for man's use. Knowing this, Jesus once said, "Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink," - presuming not on the prerogative of his creator, but recognizing God, the Father and Mother of all, as able to feed and clothe man as He doth the lilies.

0010 Chapter 12: Christian Science Practice - 423:8

Scientific corrective

The Christian Scientist, understanding scientifically that all is Mind, commences with mental causation, the truth of being, to destroy the error. This

corrective is an alterative, reaching to every part of the human system. According to Scripture, it searches "the joints and marrow," and it restores the harmony of man.

0003 Chapter 14: Recapitulation - 495:1-3

(22b) Question: ...and show how it is to be healed?
ADAM = The usurper of Spirit's creation, called self-creative matter.

Topic: God the Preserver of Man

Followers of Jesus

God will heal the sick through man, whenever man is governed by

God. Truth casts out error now as surely as it did nineteen

centuries ago.

0003 Chapter 14: Recapitulation - 494:10-11

(22b) Question: ...and show how it is to be healed?
ADAM = The usurper of Spirit's creation, called self-creative matter.

Topic: God the Preserver of Man

Inexhaustible divine Love

Divine Love always has met and always will meet every human need.

Section 5

Philippians 2:5,12,13

5 Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus:

12 Wherefore, my beloved, as ye have always obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence, work out your own salvation with fear and trembling.

13 For it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of his good pleasure.

Hebrews 11:6

6 But without faith it is impossible to please him: for he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him.

4000 Chapter 1: Prayer - 3:17(only)

Prayerful ingratitude

How empty are our conceptions of Deity!

4000 Chapter 1: Prayer - 3:4

The spiritual mathematics

Who would stand before a blackboard, and pray the principle of mathematics to solve the problem? The rule is already established, and it is our task to work out the solution. Shall we ask the divine Principle of all goodness to do His own work? His work is done, and we have only to avail ourselves of God's rule in order to receive His blessing, which enables us to work out our own salvation.

0003 Chapter 14: Recapitulation - 487:27-1

(20b) Question: Who or what is it that believes?
ADAM = The opposer of Truth, termed error.
Topic: Soul and Body

Understanding versus belief

The understanding that Life is God, Spirit,

lengthens our days by
trengthening our trust in the deathless reality of Life, its
almightiness and immortality.

Confirmation by healing

This faith relies upon an understood Principle. This Principle makes whole the diseased, and brings out the enduring and harmonious phases of things.

0030 Chapter 10: Science of Being - 283:24

Spiritual structure

The divine Principle, or Life, cannot be practically demonstrated in length of days, as it was by the patriarchs, unless its Science be accurately stated. We must receive the divine Principle in the understanding, and live it in daily life; and unless we so do, we can no more demonstrate Science, than we can teach and illustrate geometry by calling a curve a straight line or a straight line a sphere.

0010 Chapter 12: Christian Science Practice - 391:7-12

Righteous rebellion

Instead of blind and calm submission to the incipient or advanced stages of disease, rise in rebellion against them. Banish the belief that you can possibly entertain a single intruding pain which cannot be ruled out by the might of Mind, and in this way you can prevent the development of pain in the body.

0003 Chapter 14: Recapitulation - 485:18-19

(19) Question: Is materiality the concomitant of spirituality, and is material sense a necessary preliminary

to the understanding and expression of Spirit?

ADAM = An inverted image of Spirit.

Topic: Adam and Fallen Man

Scientific translations

Not death, but the understanding of Life, makes man immortal.

Section 6

Psalm 78:70-72

70 He chose David also his servant, and took him from the sheepfolds:

71 From following the ewes great with young he brought him to feed Jacob his people, and Israel his inheritance.

72 So he fed them according to the integrity of his heart; and guided them by the skilfulness of his hands.

John 14:2,5,6

2 In my Father's house are many mansions: if it were not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you.

5 Thomas saith unto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goest; and how can we know the way?

6 Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.

0300 Chapter 6: Science, Theology, Medicine - 136:32-1

Doubting disciples

Jesus patiently persisted in teaching and demonstrating the truth of being.

0300 Chapter 6: Science, Theology, Medicine - 137:8-11,16

Yearning to be understood, the Master repeated, "But whom say ye that I am?" This renewed inquiry meant: Who or what is it that is able to do the work, so mysterious to the popular mind?

A divine response

With his usual impetuosity, Simon replied for his brethren, and his reply set forth a great fact: "Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God!" That is: The Messiah is what thou hast declared, - Christ, - the spirit of God, of Truth, Life, and Love, which heals mentally. This assertion elicited from Jesus the benediction, "Blessed art thou, Simon Barjona: for flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven," that is, Love hath shown thee the way of Life!

0300 Chapter 6: Science, Theology, Medicine - 138:6

Sublime summary

It was now evident to Peter that divine Life, Truth, and Love, and not a human personality, was the healer of the sick and a rock, a firm foundation in the realm of harmony. On this spiritually scientific basis Jesus explained his cures, which appeared miraculous to outsiders. He showed that diseases were cast out neither by corporeality, by *materia medica*, nor by hygiene, but by the divine Spirit, casting out the errors of mortal mind. The supremacy of Spirit was the foundation on which Jesus built. His sublime summary points to the religion of Love.

0030 Chapter 10: Science of Being - 286:9-13

Salvation is through reform

The Master said, "No man cometh unto the Father [the divine Principle of being] but by me," Christ, Life, Truth, Love; for Christ says, "I am the way." Physical causation was put aside from first to last by this original man, Jesus.

 Section 7

Acts 28:3-5

3 And when Paul had gathered a bundle of sticks, and laid them on the fire, there came a viper out of the heat, and fastened on his hand.

4 And when the barbarians saw the venomous beast hang on his hand, they said among themselves, No doubt this man is a murderer, whom, though he hath escaped the sea, yet vengeance suffereth not to live.

5 And he shook off the beast into the fire, and felt no harm.

Psalm 103:2-5

2 Bless the Lord, O my soul, and forget not all his benefits:

3 Who forgiveth all thine iniquities; who healeth all thy diseases;

4 Who redeemeth thy life from destruction; who crowneth thee with lovingkindness and tender mercies;

5 Who satisfieth thy mouth with good things; so that thy youth is renewed like the eagle's.

 0100 Chapter 8: Footsteps of Truth - 243:4

Ancient and modern miracles

The divine Love, which made harmless the poisonous viper, which delivered men from the boiling oil, from the fiery furnace, from the jaws of the lion, can heal the sick in every age and triumph over sin and death. It crowned the demonstrations of Jesus with unsurpassed power and love. But the same "Mind . . . which was also in Christ Jesus" must always accompany the letter of Science in order to confirm and repeat the ancient demonstrations of prophets and apostles. That those wonders are not more commonly repeated to-day, arises not so much from lack of desire as from lack of spiritual growth.

 0030 Chapter 10: Science of Being - 295:5

Mortals unlike immortals

God creates and governs the universe, including man. The universe is filled with spiritual ideas, which He evolves, and they are obedient to the Mind that makes them. Mortal mind would transform the spiritual into the material, and then recover man's original self in order to escape from the mortality of this error. Mortals are not like immortals, created in God's own image; but infinite Spirit being all, mortal consciousness will at last yield to the scientific fact and disappear, and the real sense of being, perfect and forever intact, will appear.

Subheadings in this lesson

- 24 1 - Deep-reaching interrogations
- 24 1 - Mankind redeemed
- 24 1 - Faith according to works
- 24 1 - Mission of Christian Science
- 24 2 - Definition of man
- 24 2 - Man inseparable from Love
- 24 2 - Indestructible relationship
- 24 2 - Man unfallen
- 24 2 - Vapor and nothingness
- 24 2 - Love imparts beauty
- 24 3 - Fear and sickness identical
- 24 3 - The fruit forbidden
- 24 3 - The lungs reformed
- 24 3 - Sustenance spiritual
- 24 3 - God sustains man

- 24 3 - Insidious concepts
- 24 3 - Ultimate harmony
- 24 4 - Divine providence
- 24 4 - Scientific corrective
- 24 4 - Followers of Jesus
- 24 4 - Inexhaustible divine Love
- 24 5 - Prayerful ingratitude
- 24 5 - The spiritual mathematics
- 24 5 - Understanding versus belief
- 24 5 - Confirmation by healing
- 24 5 - Spiritual structure
- 24 5 - Righteous rebellion
- 24 5 - Scientific translations
- 24 6 - Doubting disciples
- 24 6 - A divine response
- 24 6 - Sublime summary
- 24 6 - Salvation is through reform
- 24 7 - Ancient and modern miracles
- 24 7 - Mortals unlike immortals

December 18,1898

Subject: 25 - IS THE UNIVERSE, INCLUDING MAN, EVOLVED BY ATOMIC FORCE?

0300

-- Golden Text --

Romans 1:20

20 For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even his eternal power and Godhead; so that they are without excuse:

Responsive Reading

Job 38:2-7

2 Who is this that darkeneth counsel by words without knowledge?

3 Gird up now thy loins like a man: for I will demand of thee, and answer thou me.

4 Where wast thou when I laid the foundations of the earth? declare, if thou hast understanding.

5 Who hath laid the measures thereof, if thou knowest? or who hath stretched the line upon it?

6 Whereupon are the foundations thereof fastened? or who laid the

corner stone thereof;

7 When the morning stars sang together, and all the sons of God shouted for joy?
Job 42:1-6

1 Then Job answered the Lord, and said,

2 I know that thou canst do every thing, and that no thought can be withholden from thee.

3 Who is he that hideth counsel without knowledge? therefore have I uttered that I understood not; things too wonderful for me, which I knew not.

4 Hear, I beseech thee, and I will speak: I will demand of thee, and declare thou unto me.

5 I have heard of thee by the hearing of the ear: but now mine eye seeth thee.

6 Wherefore I abhor myself, and repent in dust and ashes.

Section 1

Genesis 1:1,2,6,7

1 In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth.

2 And the earth was without form, and void; and darkness was upon the face of the deep. And the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters.

6 #And God said, Let there be a firmament in the midst of the waters, and let it divide the waters from the waters.

7 And God made the firmament, and divided the waters which were under the firmament from the waters which were above the firmament: and it was

IS THE UNIVERSE, INCLUDING MAN, EVOLVED BY ATOMIC FORCE?

so.

Psalm 19:1

1 The heavens declare the glory of God; and the firmament sheweth his handywork.

0300 Chapter 6: Science, Theology, Medicine - 124:14

Right interpretation

The universe, like man, is to be interpreted by Science from its divine Principle, God, and then it can be understood; but when explained on the basis of physical sense and represented as subject to growth, maturity, and decay, the universe, like man, is, and must continue to be, an enigma.

0002 Chapter 15: Genesis - 505:7

Spiritual firmament

Spiritual understanding, by which human conception, material sense, is separated from Truth, is the firmament. The divine Mind, not matter, creates all identities, and they are forms of Mind, the ideas of Spirit apparent only as Mind, never as mindless matter nor the so-called material senses.

0003 Chapter 14: Recapitulation - 479:18

(16) Question: Does brain think, and do nerves feel, and is there intelligence in matter?

ADAM = A product of nothing as the mimicry of something.

Topic: Doctrine of Atonement

Chaos and darkness

"In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth. And the earth was without form, and void; and darkness was upon the face of the deep." (Genesis i. 1, 2.) In the vast forever, in the Science and truth of being, the only facts are Spirit and its innumerable creations. Darkness and chaos are the imaginary opposites of light, understanding, and eternal harmony, and they are the elements of nothingness.

0002 Chapter 15: Genesis - 523:7

Mist, or false claim

The creations of matter arise from a mist or false claim, or from mystification, and not from the firmament, or understanding, which God erects between the true and false. In error everything comes from beneath, not from above. All is material myth, instead of the reflection of Spirit.

Section 2

Proverbs 8:1,4,20-25

1 Doth not wisdom cry? and understanding put forth her voice?

4 Unto you, O men, I call; and my voice is to the sons of man.

20 I lead in the way of righteousness, in the midst of the paths of judgment:

21 That I may cause those that love me to inherit substance; and I will fill their treasures.

22 The Lord possessed me in the beginning of his way, before his works of old.

23 I was set up from everlasting, from the beginning, or ever the earth

was.

24 When there were no depths, I was brought forth; when there were no fountains abounding with water.

25 Before the mountains were settled, before the hills was I brought forth:

John 8:56-58

56 Your father Abraham rejoiced to see my day: and he saw it, and was glad.

57 Then said the Jews unto him, Thou art not yet fifty years old, and hast thou seen Abraham?

58 Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Before Abraham was, I am.

0030 Chapter 10: Science of Being (PLATFORM)

- 333:26-9

(- Church Manual: 5. CHURCH SERVICES)

-13- The divine Principle and idea

The divine image, idea, or Christ was, is, and ever will be inseparable from the divine Principle, God. Jesus referred to this unity of his spiritual identity thus: "Before Abraham was, I am;" "I and my Father are one;" "My Father is greater than I." The one Spirit includes all identities.

-14- Spiritual oneness

XIV. By these sayings Jesus meant, not that the human Jesus was or is eternal, but that the divine idea or Christ was and is so and therefore antedated Abraham; not that the corporeal Jesus was one with the Father, but that the spiritual idea, Christ, dwells forever in the bosom of the Father, God, from which it illumines heaven and earth; not that the Father is greater than

Spirit, which is God, but greater, infinitely greater, than the fleshly Jesus, whose earthly career was brief.

0100 Chapter 8: Footsteps of Truth - 249:12-19

Renewed selfhood

Mind is not the author of matter, and the creator of ideas is not the creator of illusions. Either there is no omnipotence, or omnipotence is the only power. God is the infinite, and infinity never began, will never end, and includes nothing unlike God. Whence then is soulless matter?

Illusive dreams

Life is, like Christ, "the same yesterday, and to-day, and forever."

0300 Chapter 6: Science, Theology, Medicine -

127:4

Science and Christianity

If God, the All-in-all, be the creator of the spiritual universe, including man, then everything entitled to a classification as truth, or Science, must be comprised in a knowledge or understanding of God, for there can be nothing beyond illimitable divinity.

Section 3

Lamentations 3:37

37 #Who is he that saith, and it cometh to pass, when the Lord commandeth it not?

0100 Chapter 8: Footsteps of Truth - 224:32

Mental emancipation

What is this supposed power, which opposes itself to God? Whence cometh it? What is it that binds man with iron shackles to sin, sickness, and death? Whatever enslaves man is opposed to the divine government. Truth makes man free.

0200 Chapter 7: Physiology - 191:21

Spiritual freedom

By its own volition, not a blade of grass springs up, not a spray buds within the vale, not a leaf unfolds its fair outlines, not a flower starts from its cloistered cell.

0002 Chapter 15: Genesis - 553:29

Being is immortal

You may say that mortals are formed before they think or know aught of their origin, and you may also ask how belief can affect a result which precedes the development of that belief. It can only be replied, that Christian Science reveals what "eye hath not seen," - even the cause of all that exists, - for the universe, inclusive of man, is as eternal as God, who is its divine immortal Principle. There is no such thing as mortality, nor are there properly any mortal beings, because being is immortal, like Deity, - or, rather, being and Deity are inseparable.

0040 Chapter 9: Creation - 263:4

Human egotism

The creations of mortal mind are material. Immortal spiritual man alone represents the truth of creation.

0002 Chapter 15: Genesis - 531:15

Biological inventions

If, in the beginning, man's body originated in nonintelligent dust, and mind was afterwards put into body by the creator, why is not this divine order still maintained by God in perpetuating the species? Who will say that minerals, vegetables, and animals have a propagating property of their own? Who dares to say either that God is in matter or that matter exists without God? Has man sought out other creative inventions, and so changed the method of his Maker?

0100 Chapter 8: Footsteps of Truth - 209:16-22

Spiritual translation

The compounded minerals or aggregated substances composing the earth, the relations which constituent masses hold to each other, the magnitudes, distances, and revolutions of the celestial bodies, are of no real importance, when we remember that they all must give place to the spiritual fact by the translation of man and the universe back into Spirit.

Section 4

Job 36:5,19,22,23

5 Behold, God is mighty, and

IS THE UNIVERSE, INCLUDING MAN, EVOLVED BY ATOMIC FORCE?

despiseth not any: he is mighty in strength and wisdom.

19 Will he esteem thy riches? no, not gold, nor all the forces of strength.

22 Behold, God exalteth by his power: who teacheth like him?

23 Who hath enjoined him his way? or who can say, Thou hast wrought iniquity?
Job 23:13

13 But he is in one mind, and who can turn him? and what his soul desireth, even that he doeth.

Romans 13:1,2

1 Let every soul be subject unto the higher powers. For there is no power but of God: the powers that be are ordained of God.

2 Whosoever therefore resisteth the power, resisteth the ordinance of God: and they that resist shall receive to themselves damnation.

0300 Chapter 6: Science, Theology, Medicine - 119:1

Unescapable dilemma

When we endow matter with vague spiritual power, - that is, when we do so in our theories, for of course we cannot really endow matter with what it does not and cannot possess, - we disown the Almighty, for such theories lead to one of two things. They either presuppose the self-evolution and self-government of matter, or else they assume that matter is the product of Spirit. To seize the first horn of this dilemma and consider matter as a power in and of itself, is to leave the creator out of His own universe; while to grasp the other horn of the dilemma and regard God as the creator of matter, is not only to make Him responsible for all disasters, physical and moral, but to announce Him as their source, thereby making Him guilty of maintaining

perpetual misrule in the form and under the name of natural law.

0003 Chapter 14: Recapitulation - 484:11-15

(18) Question: Does Christian Science, or metaphysical healing, include medication, material hygiene, mesmerism, hypnotism, theosophy, or spiritualism?

ADAM = A so-called man, whose origin, substance, and mind are found to be the antipode of God, or Spirit.

Topic: Everlasting Punishment

Mindless methods

What are termed natural science and material laws are the objective states of mortal mind. The physical universe expresses the conscious and unconscious thoughts of mortals. Physical force and mortal mind are one.

0300 Chapter 6: Science, Theology, Medicine - 124:20-31

All force mental

Adhesion, cohesion, and attraction are properties of Mind. They belong to divine Principle, and support the equipoise of that thought-force, which launched the earth in its orbit and said to the proud wave, "Thus far and no farther."

Spirit is the life, substance, and continuity of all things. We tread on forces. Withdraw them, and creation must collapse. Human knowledge calls them forces of matter; but divine Science declares that they belong wholly to divine Mind, are inherent in this Mind, and so restores them to their rightful home and classification.

0003 Chapter 14: Recapitulation - 471:18

(10) Question: What is Mind?

ADAM = Nothingness.

Topic: Man

or what likeness will ye compare unto him?

Celestial evidence

Hebrews 11:1,3

God is infinite, therefore ever present, and there is no other power nor presence. Hence the spirituality of the universe is the only fact of creation. "Let God be true, but every [material] man a liar."

1 Now faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen.

3 Through faith we understand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, so that things which are seen were not made of things which do appear.

0030 Chapter 10: Science of Being - 277:29

0200 Chapter 7: Physiology - 191:4

Material error

Human frailty

Nothing we can say or believe regarding matter is immortal, for matter is temporal and is therefore a mortal phenomenon, a human concept, sometimes beautiful, always erroneous.

As mortals give up the delusion that there is more than one Mind, more than one God, man in God's likeness will appear, and this eternal man will include in that likeness no material element.

Section 5

0030 Chapter 10: Science of Being - 301:5-29

Job 40:2-5

The divine reflection

2 Shall he that contendeth with the Almighty instruct him? he that reproveth God, let him answer it.

3 #Then Job answered the Lord, and said,

4 Behold, I am vile; what shall I answer thee? I will lay mine hand upon my mouth.

5 Once have I spoken; but I will not answer: yea, twice; but I will proceed no further.

Isaiah 40:18

Few persons comprehend what Christian Science means by the word **reflection**. To himself, mortal and material man seems to be substance, but his sense of substance involves error and therefore is material, temporal.

On the other hand, the immortal, spiritual man is really substantial, and reflects the eternal substance, or Spirit, which mortals hope for. He reflects the divine, which constitutes the only real and eternal entity. This reflection seems to mortal sense transcendental, because the spiritual man's substantiality transcends mortal vision and is revealed only through divine Science.

Inverted images and ideas

18 #To whom then will ye liken God?

As God is substance and man is the divine image and likeness, man should wish for, and in reality has, only the substance of good, the substance of Spirit, not matter. The belief that man has any other substance, or mind, is not spiritual and breaks the First Commandment, Thou shalt have one God, one Mind. Mortal man seems to himself to be material substance, while man is "image" (idea). Delusion, sin, disease, and death arise from the false testimony of material sense, which, from a supposed standpoint outside the focal distance of infinite Spirit, presents an inverted image of Mind and substance with everything turned upside down.

0003 Chapter 14: Recapitulation - 468:22

(07) Question: What is Substance?

ADAM = A belief in intelligent matter, finiteness, and mortality.

Topic: Soul

Spiritual synonyms

The spiritual universe, including individual man, is a compound idea, reflecting the divine substance of Spirit.

Section 6

I John 2:15-17

15 Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him.

16 For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

17 And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that doeth the will of God abideth for ever.

Romans 12:1,2

1 I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, which is your reasonable service.

2 And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God.

0200 Chapter 7: Physiology - 171:12

A closed question

Mind's control over the universe, including man, is no longer an open question, but is demonstrable Science. Jesus illustrated the divine Principle and the power of immortal Mind by healing sickness and sin and destroying the foundations of death.

0100 Chapter 8: Footsteps of Truth - 249:1

Perfect models

Let us accept Science, relinquish all theories based on sense-testimony, give up imperfect models and illusive ideals; and so let us have one God, one Mind, and that one perfect, producing His own models of excellence.

0010 Chapter 12: Christian Science Practice - 428:8

Vision opening

IS THE UNIVERSE, INCLUDING MAN, EVOLVED BY ATOMIC FORCE?

To divest thought of false trusts and material evidences in order that the spiritual facts of being may appear, - this is the great attainment by means of which we shall sweep away the false and give place to the true. Thus we may establish in truth the temple, or body, "whose builder and maker is God." END END END END END END END END END END END END END END END END

December 25,1898

Subject: 26 - CHRISTIAN SCIENCE

3000

-- Golden Text --

John 12:46

46 I am come a light into the world, that whosoever believeth on me should not abide in darkness.

Responsive Reading

John 16:7-15

7 Nevertheless I tell you the truth; It is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you; but if I depart, I will send him unto you.

8 And when he is come, he will reprove the world of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment:

9 Of sin, because they believe not on me;

10 Of righteousness, because I go to my Father, and ye see me no more;

11 Of judgment, because the prince of this world is judged.

12 I have yet many things to say unto you, but ye cannot bear them now.

13 Howbeit when he, the Spirit of

truth, is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself; but whatsoever he shall hear, that shall he speak: and he will shew you things to come.

14 He shall glorify me: for he shall receive of mine, and shall shew it unto you.

15 All things that the Father hath are mine: therefore said I, that he shall take of mine, and shall shew it unto you.

Section 1

Revelation 1:8

8 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty.

0010 Chapter 12: Christian Science Practice - 372:17-18

Veritable success

Christian Science and Christianity are one.

0300 Chapter 6: Science, Theology, Medicine - 112:32

Principle and practice

God is the Principle of divine metaphysics. As there is but one God, there can be but one divine Principle of all Science; and there must be fixed rules for the demonstration of this divine Principle. The letter of Science plentifully reaches humanity to-day, but its

spirit comes only in small degrees. The vital part, the heart and soul of Christian Science, is Love. Without this, the letter is but the dead body of Science, - pulseless, cold, inanimate.

0020 Chapter 11: Some Objections Answered -
342:16

Christianity scientific

If Christianity is not scientific, and Science is not of God, then there is no invariable law, and truth becomes an accident. Shall it be denied that a system which works according to the Scriptures has Scriptural authority?

0300 Chapter 6: Science, Theology, Medicine -
146:23

Christian Science as old as God

Divine Science derives its sanction from the Bible, and the divine origin of Science is demonstrated through the holy influence of Truth in healing sickness and sin. This healing power of Truth must have been far anterior to the period in which Jesus lived. It is as ancient as "the Ancient of days." It lives through all Life, and extends throughout all space.

Section 2

John 1:17

17 For the law was given by Moses, but grace and truth came by Jesus Christ.

Matthew 11:13

13 For all the prophets and the law

prophesied until John.
Matthew 22:37-40

37 Jesus said unto him, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind.

38 This is the first and great commandment.

39 And the second is like unto it, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

40 On these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets.
Matthew 5:17

17 #Think not that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfil.

0003 Chapter 14: Recapitulation - 483:19-30

(17) Question: Is it important to understand these explanations in order to heal the sick?

ADAM = Unreality as opposed to the great reality of spiritual existence and creation.

Topic: Probation after Death

Terms adopted by the author

To those natural Christian Scientists, the ancient worthies, and to Christ Jesus, God certainly revealed the spirit of Christian Science, if not the absolute letter.

Science the way

Because the Science of Mind seems to bring into dishonor the ordinary scientific schools, which wrestle with material observations alone, this Science has met with opposition; but if any system honors God, it ought to receive aid, not opposition, from all thinking persons. And Christian Science does honor God as no other theory honors Him, and it does this in the way of His appointing, by doing many wonderful works through the divine name and nature.

 Section 3

John 14:2,3,16,17,26

2 In my Father's house are many mansions: if it were not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you.

3 And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that where I am, there ye may be also.

16 And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever;

17 Even the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you.

26 But the Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.

0300 Chapter 6: Science, Theology, Medicine - 147:24-29

A definite rule discovered

Our Master healed the sick, practised Christian healing, and taught the generalities of its divine Principle to his students; but he left no definite rule for demonstrating this Principle of healing and preventing disease. This rule remained to be discovered in Christian Science.

0030 Chapter 10: Science of Being - 271:20

New Testament basis

Our Master said, "But the Comforter . . . shall teach you all things." When the Science of Christianity appears, it will lead you into all truth. The Sermon on the Mount is the essence of this Science, and the eternal life, not the death of Jesus, is its outcome.

0300 Chapter 6: Science, Theology, Medicine - 107:1-10

Christian Science discovered

In the year 1866, I discovered the Christ Science or divine laws of Life, Truth, and Love, and named my discovery Christian Science. God had been graciously preparing me during many years for the reception of this final revelation of the absolute divine Principle of scientific mental healing.

Mission of Christian Science

This apodictical Principle points to the revelation of Immanuel, "God with us," - the sovereign ever-presence, delivering the children of men from every ill "that flesh is heir to."

0300 Chapter 6: Science, Theology, Medicine - 123:16-29

Seeming and being

The term CHRISTIAN SCIENCE was introduced by the author to designate the scientific system of divine healing.

The revelation consists of two parts:

1. The discovery of this divine Science of Mind healing, through a spiritual sense of the Scriptures and through the teachings of the Comforter, as promised by

the Master.

2. The proof, by present demonstration, that the so-called miracles of Jesus did not specially belong to a dispensation now ended, but that they illustrated an ever-operative divine Principle. The operation of this Principle indicates the eternity of the scientific order and continuity of being.

0300 Chapter 6: Science, Theology, Medicine - 150:4

The main purpose

To-day the healing power of Truth is widely demonstrated as an immanent, eternal Science, instead of a phenomenal exhibition. Its appearing is the coming anew of the gospel of "on earth peace, good-will toward men." This coming, as was promised by the Master, is for its establishment as a permanent dispensation among men; but the mission of Christian Science now, as in the time of its earlier demonstration, is not primarily one of physical healing. Now, as then, signs and wonders are wrought in the metaphysical healing of physical disease; but these signs are only to demonstrate its divine origin, - to attest the reality of the higher mission of the Christ-power to take away the sins of the world.

Section 4

John 14:6

6 Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.

Revelation 12:1

1 And there appeared a great wonder in heaven; a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars:

3000 Chapter 2: Atonement and Eucharist - 26:10

Christ's demonstration

The Christ was the Spirit which Jesus implied in his own statements: "I am the way, the truth, and the life;" I and my Father are one." This Christ, or divinity of the man Jesus, was his divine nature, the godliness which animated him. Divine Truth, Life, and Love gave Jesus authority over sin, sickness, and death. His mission was to reveal the Science of celestial being, to prove what God is and what He does for man.

0001 Chapter 16: The Apocalypse - 560:10-19

True estimate of God's messenger

Heaven represents harmony, and divine Science interprets the Principle of heavenly harmony. The great miracle, to human sense, is divine Love, and the grand necessity of existence is to gain the true idea of what constitutes the kingdom of heaven in man. This goal is never reached while we hate our neighbor or entertain a false estimate of anyone whom God has appointed to voice His Word. Again, without a correct sense of its highest visible idea, we can never understand the divine Principle.

0300 Chapter 6: Science, Theology, Medicine - 126:22

Biblical basis

I have set forth Christian Science and its application to the treatment of disease just as I have discovered them. I have demonstrated through Mind the effects of Truth on the health, longevity, and morals of men; and I have found nothing in ancient or in modern systems on which to found my own, except the teachings and demonstrations of our great Master and the lives of prophets and apostles. The Bible has been my only authority. I have had no other guide in "the straight and narrow way" of Truth.

0300 Chapter 6: Science, Theology, Medicine -
127:9

Scientific terms

The terms Divine Science, Spiritual Science, Christ Science or Christian Science, or Science alone, she employs interchangeably, according to the requirements of the context. These synonymous terms stand for everything relating to God, the infinite, supreme, eternal Mind. It may be said, however, that the term Christian Science relates especially to Science as applied to humanity. Christian Science reveals God, not as the author of sin, sickness, and death, but as divine Principle, Supreme Being, Mind, exempt from all evil. It teaches that matter is the falsity, not the fact, of existence; that nerves, brain, stomach, lungs, and so forth, have - as matter - no intelligence, life, nor sensation.

Section 5

Revelation 10:1,2

1 And I saw another mighty angel come down from heaven, clothed with a cloud: and a rainbow was upon his head, and his face was as it were the sun, and his feet as pillars of fire:

2 And he had in his hand a little book open: and he set his right foot upon the sea, and his left foot on the earth,

0001 Chapter 16: The Apocalypse - 558:9

The new Evangel

This angel or message which comes from God,

clothed with a cloud, prefigures divine Science. To mortal sense Science seems at first obscure, abstract, and dark; but a bright promise crowns its brow. When understood, it is Truth's prism and praise. When you look it fairly in the face, you can heal by its means, and it has for you a light above the sun, for God "is the light thereof." Its feet are pillars of fire, foundations of Truth and Love. It brings the baptism of the Holy Ghost, whose flames of Truth were prophetically described by John the Baptist as consuming error.

0001 Chapter 16: The Apocalypse - 559:1-10

Truth's volume

This angel had in his hand "a little book," open for all to read and understand. Did this same book contain the revelation of divine Science, the "right foot" or dominant power of which was upon the sea, - upon elementary, latent error, the source of all error's visible forms? The angel's left foot was upon the earth; that is, a secondary power was exercised upon visible error and audible sin. The "still, small voice" of scientific thought reaches over continent and ocean to the globe's remotest bound.

Section 6

Zechariah 4:1-3,11,12,14

1 And the angel that talked with me came again, and waked me, as a man that is wakened out of his sleep,

2 And said unto me, What seest thou? And I said, I have looked, and behold a candlestick all of gold, with a bowl upon the top of it, and his seven lamps thereon, and seven pipes to the seven lamps, which are upon the top thereof:

3 And two olive trees by it, one upon the right side of the bowl, and the other upon the left side thereof.

11 #Then answered I, and said unto

him, What are these two olive trees upon the right side of the candlestick and upon the left side thereof?

12 And I answered again, and said unto him, What be these two olive branches which through the two golden pipes empty the golden oil out of themselves?

14 Then said he, These are the two anointed ones, that stand by the Lord of the whole earth.

Revelation 11:3,4

3 And I will give power unto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesy a thousand two hundred and threescore days, clothed in sackcloth.

4 These are the two olive trees, and the two candlesticks standing before the God of the earth.

0001 Chapter 16: The Apocalypse - 562:3-7(to .)

Spiritual idea revealed

As Elias presented the idea of the fatherhood of God, which Jesus afterwards manifested, so the Revelator completed this figure with woman, typifying the spiritual idea of God's motherhood.

0001 Chapter 16: The Apocalypse - 565:13-22

The conflict with purity

The impersonation of the spiritual idea had a brief history in the earthly life of our Master; but "of his kingdom there shall be no end," for Christ, God's idea, will eventually rule all nations and peoples - imperatively, absolutely, finally - with divine Science. This immaculate idea, represented first by man and,

according to the Revelator, last by woman, will baptize with fire; and the fiery baptism will burn up the chaff of error with the fervent heat of Truth and Love, melting and purifying even the gold of human character.

Section 7

Luke 4:14,16-21

14 #And Jesus returned in the power of the Spirit into Galilee: and there went out a fame of him through all the region round about.

16 #And he came to Nazareth, where he had been brought up: and, as his custom was, he went into the synagogue on the sabbath day, and stood up for to read.

17 And there was delivered unto him the book of the prophet Esaias. And when he had opened the book, he found the place where it was written,

18 The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor; he hath sent me to heal the brokenhearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised,

19 To preach the acceptable year of the Lord.

20 And he closed the book, and he gave it again to the minister, and sat down. And the eyes of all them that were in the synagogue were fastened on him.

21 And he began to say unto them, This day is this scripture fulfilled in your ears.

0020 Chapter 11: Some Objections Answered - 342:21

Argument of good works

Christian Science awakens the sinner, reclaims the infidel, and raises from the couch of pain the helpless invalid. It speaks to the dumb the words of Truth, and they answer with rejoicing. It causes the deaf to hear, the lame to walk, and the blind to see. Who would be the first to disown the Christliness of good works, when our Master says, "By their fruits ye shall know them"?

o400 Chapter 5: Animal Magnetism Unmasked - xi:9-21

The physical healing of Christian Science results now, as in Jesus' time, from the operation of divine Principle, before which sin and disease lose their reality in human consciousness and disappear as naturally and as necessarily as darkness gives place to light and sin to reformation. Now, as then, these mighty works are not supernatural, but supremely natural. They are the sign of Immanuel, or "God with us," - a divine influence ever present in human consciousness and repeating itself, coming now as was promised aforetime,

To preach deliverance to the captives [of sense],
 And recovering of sight to the blind,
 To set at liberty them that are bruised.

Subheadings in this lesson

- 26 1 - Veritable success
- 26 1 - Principle and practice
- 26 1 - Christianity scientific
- 26 1 - Christian Science as old as God
- 26 2 - Terms adopted by the author
- 26 2 - Science the way
- 26 3 - A definite rule discovered
- 26 3 - New Testament basis
- 26 3 - Christian Science discovered
- 26 3 - Mission of Christian Science
- 26 3 - Seeming and being
- 26 3 - The main purpose
- 26 4 - Christ's demonstration
- 26 4 - True estimate of God's messenger
- 26 4 - Biblical basis
- 26 4 - Scientific terms
- 26 5 - The new Evangel
- 26 5 - Truth's volume
- 26 6 - Spiritual idea revealed
- 26 6 - The conflict with purity

List of all subheadings

- 01 1 - Ideas and identities
- 01 1 - Mind's idea faultless
- 01 1 - Spirit the starting-point
- 01 1 - Divine synonyms
- 01 2 - No divine corporeality
- 01 3 - Tritheism impossible
- 01 3 - -7- Divine trinity
- 01 4 - God and nature
- 01 4 - -3- Evil obsolete
- 01 4 - Goodness a portion of God
- 01 4 - Spirit intangible
- 01 5 - God's allness learned
- 01 5 - Priestly pride humbled
- 01 5 - One supremacy
- 01 6 - Pardon and amendment
- 01 6 - Final purpose
- 01 6 - Fleshly ties temporal
- 01 7 - Vain ecstasies
- 01 7 - Ideal man and woman
- 01 7 - Mind's pure thought
- 01 8 - No material creation
- 01 8 - Love the incentive
- 01 8 - Love casteth out fear
- 01 8 - Spiritual Eucharist
- 02 1 - Scientific evidence
- 02 1 - Definition of mortal mind
- 02 1 - Principle and practice
- 02 2 - Self-completeness
- 02 2 - Godward gravitation
- 02 2 - Animal magnetism destroyed
- 02 2 - Denials of divine power
- 02 2 - Profession and proof
- 02 3 - Mankind redeemed
- 02 3 - Spiritual language
- 02 3 - Painful prospect
- 02 3 - -13- The divine Principle and idea
- 02 4 - Effective triumph
- 02 4 - Proof in practice
- 02 4 - Help and hindrance
- 02 4 - Service and worship
- 02 5 - Sacred sacrament
- 02 5 - Spiritual refreshment
- 02 5 - Jesus' sad repast
- 02 6 - Incisive questions
- 02 6 - The last breakfast
- 02 6 - Spiritual Eucharist
- 03 1 - Biological inventions
- 03 1 - Mind cures hip-disease
- 03 1 - Discontent with life
- 03 1 - Ultimate harmony
- 03 1 - The present immortality
- 03 1 - Careful guidance
- 03 2 - Life all-inclusive
- 03 2 - Abiding in Life
- 03 2 - Indestructible being
- 03 3 - -32- Basis of health and immortality
- 03 3 - The serpent of error
- 03 3 - Personal identity
- 03 3 - Standpoints changed
- 03 3 - Spiritual offspring
- 03 4 - Spiritual insight
- 03 4 - Death no benefactor
- 03 4 - Exercise of Mind faculties
- 03 4 - Vision opening
- 03 5 - Need and supply
- 03 5 - Spiritualized consciousness
- 03 5 - A mortal not man
- 03 6 - Illusive dreams
- 03 6 - Eternity of Life
- 03 6 - Life eternal and present
- 03 6 - Man reflects God
- 03 6 - True life eternal
- 03 6 - Eternal beauty
- 04 1 - - Tenets -
- 04 1 - Victory for Truth
- 04 1 - Question of precedence
- 04 1 - Moral victory
- 04 2 - The question of the ages
- 04 2 - Heralds of Science
- 04 2 - Mental tillage
- 04 2 - Irreconcilable differences
- 04 2 - Two infinite creators absurd
- 04 3 - Materialistic challenge
- 04 3 - Divine allness
- 04 3 - Error unveiled
- 04 3 - The Christ-element
- 04 3 - Life eternal and present
- 04 3 - New Testament basis
- 04 3 - Modern evangel
- 04 3 - Spirituality of Scripture
- 04 4 - Native freedom
- 04 4 - Sickness from mortal mind
- 04 4 - Followers of Jesus
- 04 4 - Destruction of all evil
- 04 4 - Mental emancipation
- 04 4 - Truth's ordeal
- 04 5 - Practical preaching
- 04 5 - Inadequate theories of creation
- 04 5 - Annihilation of error
- 04 5 - Primitive error
- 04 5 - Truth destroys falsity
- 04 6 - Opacity of the senses
- 04 6 - Leaven of Truth
- 04 6 - Erroneous standpoint

- 04 6 - Mortality mythical
- 05 1 - Spirit the starting-point
- 05 1 - No material creation
- 05 1 - God invisible to the senses
- 05 1 - Anthropomorphism
- 05 2 - Sublime summary
- 05 2 - Efficacious petitions
- 05 2 - Spirit transforms
- 05 2 - Behest of the cross
- 05 2 - The robe of Science
- 05 3 - Love the incentive
- 05 3 - Standpoint revealed
- 05 3 - Inexhaustible divine Love
- 05 3 - Love impartial and universal
- 05 4 - The true physician
- 05 4 - The spiritual mathematics
- 05 5 - Illusions not ideas
- 05 5 - Universal brotherhood
- 05 5 - -Platform summation-
- 05 6 - Man inseparable from Love
- 05 6 - Moral victory
- 05 7 - The holy struggle
- 05 7 - Mercy without partiality
- 05 7 - -Platform summation-
- 06 1 - -17- Infinite Spirit
- 06 1 - Derivatives of spirit
- 06 1 - Scientific man
- 06 1 - Soul not confined in body
- 06 1 - Godward gravitation
- 06 1 - Self-completeness
- 06 2 - Mind's idea faultless
- 06 2 - Light preceding the sun
- 06 2 - Spirit /versus
- darkness
- 06 2 - Rarefaction of thought
- 06 2 - Spiritual ideas apprehended
- 06 3 - Spiritual language
- 06 3 - All force mental
- 06 3 - God's allness learned
- 06 3 - Spiritual reflection
- 06 4 - The one real power
- 06 4 - Priestly pride humbled
- 06 4 - Practical success
- 06 5 - Spiritual existence the one fact
- 06 5 - One primal cause
- 06 5 - Spiritual translation
- 06 5 - Five senses deceptive
- 06 6 - Vapor and nothingness
- 06 6 - The fruit forbidden
- 06 6 - Spiritual baptism
- 06 6 - Spirit intangible
- 06 6 - Divine victory
- 07 1 - Sense and pure Soul
- 07 1 - Soul defined
- 07 1 - Sin destroyed through suffering
- 07 1 - Hypocrisy condemned
- 07 1 - Scientific foreknowing
- 07 1 - Spirits obsolete
- 07 2 - Creation reversed
- 07 2 - Ptolemaic and psychological error
- 07 2 - A vacant domicile
- 07 2 - Life never structural
- 07 2 - The divine reflection
- 07 2 - Soul not confined in body
- 07 3 - Mankind redeemed
- 07 3 - No new creation
- 07 3 - Sickness as discord
- 07 3 - -19- Soul and Spirit one
- 07 4 - Soul imperishable
- 07 4 - Sin only of the flesh
- 07 4 - Soul impeccable
- 07 4 - Sense and pure Soul
- 07 4 - Sinlessness of Mind, Soul
- 07 5 - Reflection of Spirit
- 07 5 - Man inseparable from Spirit
- 07 5 - Definition of man
- 07 5 - Divinity not childless
- 07 5 - The sun and Soul
- 08 1 - Spirit the starting-point
- 08 1 - No divine corporeality
- 08 1 - Spiritual subdivision
- 08 1 - Impossible coalescence
- 08 1 - Source of all life and action
- 08 2 - Mind the only cause
- 08 2 - Definition of mortal mind
- 08 2 - Philological inadequacy
- 08 2 - Divine synonyms
- 08 2 - Divine image
- 08 2 - Divine reflection
- 08 2 - Unreality
- 08 2 - Transitional qualities
- 08 2 - Reality
- 08 2 - Spiritual universe
- 08 3 - Rejected theories
- 08 3 - Mental strength
- 08 3 - -20- The one divine Mind
- 08 3 - The divine standard of perfection
- 08 4 - Scientific evidence
- 08 4 - Mind the only healer
- 08 4 - Modes of matter
- 08 4 - The Mind creative
- 08 4 - Faith according to works
- 08 4 - Mind imparts purity, health, and beauty
- 08 5 - Universal brotherhood
- 08 5 - Salvation is through reform
- 08 5 - - Tenets -
- 09 1 - Spiritual conception
- 09 1 - The divine life-link
- 09 1 - Sonship of Jesus
- 09 1 - -11- Christ Jesus
- 09 2 - The one anointed
- 09 2 - -11- Christ Jesus

- 09 2 - -12- Messiah or Christ
 09 2 - -13- The divine Principle and idea
 09 2 - -14- Spiritual oneness
 09 3 - John the Baptist, and the Messiah
 09 3 - Christ the ideal Truth
 09 3 - Essential element of Christianity
 09 3 - Loving God supremely
 09 4 - Jesus the way-shower
 09 4 - Divine oneness
 09 4 - Human reconciliation
 10 1 - Interior meaning
 10 1 - Job, on the resurrection
 10 1 - True theory of the universe
 10 1 - Scriptural perception
 10 2 - The divine reflection
 10 2 - Mortal birth and death
 10 2 - A mortal not man
 10 3 - Deformity and perfection
 10 3 - Degrees of development
 10 3 - Human frailty
 10 4 - Spiritual conception
 10 4 - Universal brotherhood
 10 4 - Perfection requisite
 10 4 - The kingdom within
 10 4 - Indestructible relationship
 10 5 - Ideal man and woman
 10 5 - Elohistic plurality
 10 5 - Creation reversed
 10 5 - Definitions of man
 10 5 - No baneful creation
 10 5 - Infinity measureless
 10 6 - Fleshly factors unreal
 10 6 - Birthright of man
 10 7 - The curse removed
 10 7 - -29- Adam not ideal man
 10 7 - -25- Man reflects the perfect God
 10 7 - -26- Purity the path to perfection
 10 7 - Indestructible relationship
 11 1 - Spirit transforms
 11 1 - Spiritual tangibility
 11 1 - -6- The universal cause
 11 2 - -1- The deific supremacy
 11 2 - The divine reflection
 11 2 - Inverted images and ideas
 11 2 - Spiritual synonyms
 11 3 - Corporeal changes
 11 3 - Mortals unlike immortals
 11 3 - Goodness transparent
 11 3 - Divine synonyms
 11 3 - Terms adopted by the author
 11 4 - Mind's true camera
 11 4 - Self-completeness
 11 4 - Spiritual proofs of existence
 11 5 - -18- The only substance
 11 5 - -28- Truth demonstrated
 11 5 - Practical preaching
 11 5 - The uses of truth
- 12 1 - Spiritual harmony
 12 1 - No baneful creation
 12 1 - Biblical foundations
 12 1 - Rejected theories
 12 1 - Victory for Truth
 12 2 - Erroneous standpoint
 12 2 - The two records
 12 2 - Mist, or false claim
 12 2 - Creation reversed
 12 2 - Scriptural allegory
 12 2 - Shame the effect of sin
 12 3 - Unescapable dilemma
 12 3 - Basis of miracles
 12 4 - The things of God are beautiful
 12 4 - Man springs from Mind
 12 4 - Personal identity
 12 4 - Bodily presence
 12 4 - Mendacity of error
 12 5 - Degrees of development
 12 5 - Life only in Spirit
 12 5 - Divine origination
 12 5 - Jesus' sinless career
 12 6 - -18- The only substance
 12 6 - One supremacy
 12 6 - Dangerous resemblances
 12 7 - Man's present possibilities
 12 7 - Nearness of Deity
 13 1 - Perceiving the divine image
 13 1 - Real and unreal identity
 13 1 - -29- Adam not ideal man
 13 1 - -13- The divine Principle and idea
 13 1 - John the Baptist, and the Messiah
 13 2 - Rebukes helpful
 13 2 - Fatal premises
 13 2 - The divine life-link
 13 3 - Permanent sensibility
 13 3 - Immaculate conception
 13 3 - Jesus as mediator
 13 3 - -22- The real manhood
 13 3 - Spiritual proofs of existence
 13 3 - Jesus not God
 13 3 - Jesus not understood
 13 3 - Spiritual baptism
 13 3 - The one only way
 13 4 - Divine providence
 13 4 - Spiritual ideas apprehended
 13 4 - Reason and Science
 13 4 - Life eternal and present
 13 4 - So-called superiority
 13 4 - God's man discerned
 13 4 - The divine image not lost
 14 1 - Contrasted testimony
 14 1 - The story of error
 14 1 - Creation reversed
 14 1 - Justice and recompense
- 12 6 - Spirit /versus
 darkness

- 14 1 - Erroneous standpoint
 14 1 - Mortality mythical
 14 2 - Definition of mortal mind
 14 2 - Imperfect terminology
 14 2 - Causation mental
 14 2 - Animal magnetism destroyed
 14 2 - The genus of error
 14 2 - Chaos and darkness
 14 3 - Antagonistic sources
 14 3 - Divine reflection
 14 3 - Unreality
 14 3 - Transitional qualities
 14 3 - Reality
 14 3 - Truth's witness
 14 4 - Matter /versus
 Spirit
 14 4 - Irreconcilable differences
 14 4 - Like evolving like
 14 4 - Spiritual gateway
 14 4 - No miracles in Mind-methods
 14 5 - -27- True idea of man
 14 5 - Unrealities that seem real
 14 6 - Soul impeccable
 14 6 - Sense-dreams
 14 6 - One cause supreme
 14 6 - Substance is Spirit
 14 6 - Spiritual reflection
 14 6 - Vapor and nothingness
 14 7 - Spirit the tangible
 14 7 - Superstition obsolete
 14 7 - The infinitude of God
 15 1 - Soul imperishable
 15 1 - Sin only of the flesh
 15 1 - Embryonic sinful thoughts
 15 1 - Two infinite creators absurd
 15 1 - Evil nonexistent
 15 2 - No baneful creation
 15 2 - Unrealities that seem real
 15 2 - -3- Evil obsolete
 15 2 - Goodness a portion of God
 15 2 - Scientific consistency
 15 2 - Practical arguments
 15 3 - Mischievous imagination
 15 3 - Mind destroys all ills
 15 3 - Mortal mind controlled
 15 4 - Example of the disciples
 15 4 - Essential element of Christianity
 15 4 - All disease a delusion
 15 4 - Disease to be made unreal
 15 4 - Truth destroys falsity
 15 5 - Christian standard
 15 5 - Immaterial pleasure
 15 5 - A belief in death
 15 6 - Mortality vanquished
 15 6 - Life all-inclusive
 15 6 - No death nor inaction
 15 6 - Vision opening
 16 1 - Radical changes
 16 1 - Soul imperishable
 16 1 - Embryonic sinful thoughts
 16 1 - Justice and substitution
 16 2 - Divine oneness
 16 2 - Human reconciliation
 16 2 - True flesh and blood
 16 2 - Efficacious repentance
 16 3 - Truth annihilates error
 16 3 - Life-power indestructible
 16 3 - Example for our salvation
 16 3 - Suffering inevitable
 16 3 - Material pleasures
 16 4 - Sickness from mortal mind
 16 4 - Jesus the way-shower
 16 4 - -9- The Son of God
 16 4 - Effective triumph
 16 4 - Wait for reward
 16 5 - Spiritual Eucharist
 16 5 - Healing primary
 16 5 - Moral victory
 16 5 - The stone rolled away
 17 1 - Salvation and probation
 17 1 - God's man discerned
 17 1 - Divine victory
 17 2 - Death no benefactor
 17 2 - Sin is punished
 17 2 - A belief suicidal
 17 3 - Clay replying to the potter
 17 3 - Impossible intercommunion
 17 3 - Death no advantage
 17 3 - Salvation and probation
 17 3 - Scientific purgation
 17 4 - Immaterial pleasure
 17 4 - Second death
 17 4 - Future purification
 17 4 - Sin is punished
 17 4 - Life all-inclusive
 17 4 - Mortals are not immortals
 17 4 - Imperishable identity
 17 5 - Jesus' disregard of matter
 17 5 - Spiritual ascension
 17 5 - Fellowship with Christ
 17 5 - The last breakfast
 17 5 - Immaterial pleasure
 17 5 - Spiritual idea crowned
 18 1 - Retribution and remorse
 18 1 - Justice and recompense
 18 1 - Asking amiss
 18 1 - Remission of penalty
 18 1 - Sin destroyed through suffering
 18 1 - Mental conspirators
 18 1 - Vicarious suffering
 18 2 - Final purpose
 18 2 - Righteous retribution
 18 2 - Pardon and amendment
 18 2 - Embryonic sinful thoughts

- 18 2 - Erroneous standpoint
 18 2 - Mortality mythical
 18 3 - Sin or fear the root of sickness
 18 3 - The counterfeit forces
 18 3 - Spirits obsolete
 18 3 - Death no advantage
 18 3 - Future purification
 18 4 - Personal identity
 18 4 - Identity not lost
 18 4 - Climax of suffering
 18 4 - Sin is punished
 18 4 - Salvation and probation
 18 4 - - Tenets -
 18 5 - Radical changes
 18 5 - Spiritual baptism
 18 5 - -30- Divine pardon
 18 5 - Expiation by suffering
 18 5 - Perfection gained slowly
 18 5 - Christ's mission
 18 5 - The Christ-element
 19 1 - Jehovah or Elohim
 19 1 - Jehovah a tribal deity
 19 1 - Creation reversed
 19 1 - Adam and the senses
 19 2 - Record of error
 19 2 - Garden of Eden
 19 2 - Higher statutes
 19 2 - The great question
 19 2 - Finite views of Deity
 19 3 - No new creation
 19 3 - Interior meaning
 19 3 - The serpent's whisper
 19 4 - Mortals are not immortals
 19 4 - Stages of existence
 19 4 - The two records
 19 4 - Erroneous representation
 19 4 - The origin of divinity
 19 5 - Ideas and identities
 19 5 - Truth's volume
 19 5 - Scriptural perception
 20 1 - Spiritual freedom
 20 1 - Human frailty
 20 1 - Emergence of mortals
 20 1 - Immortal models
 20 2 - Like evolving like
 20 2 - Mortals are not immortals
 20 2 - The Christ-element
 20 3 - Creation reversed
 20 3 - The story of error
 20 3 - Original reflected
 20 3 - Contradicting first creation
 20 3 - Record of error
 20 3 - Material mortality
 20 3 - -29- Adam not ideal man
 20 4 - Condition of progress
 20 4 - Triumph over death
 20 4 - Immaterial pleasure
 20 4 - The present immortality
 20 5 - God's man discerned
 20 5 - The divine image not lost
 20 5 - Man reflects God
 20 5 - Spiritual discovery
 20 5 - Mortals unlike immortals
 20 6 - Condition of progress
 20 6 - Triumph over death
 20 6 - Immaterial pleasure
 20 6 - The present immortality
 20 7 - God's man discerned
 20 7 - The divine image not lost
 20 7 - Man reflects God
 20 7 - Spiritual discovery
 20 7 - Mortals unlike immortals
 21 1 - Real and unreal identity
 21 1 - Reflection of Spirit
 21 1 - Man inseperable from Spirit
 21 1 - The sun and Soul
 21 2 - Creation reversed
 21 2 - The divine reflection
 21 2 - A vacant domicile
 21 3 - Sin destroyed through suffering
 21 3 - Sense and pure Soul
 21 3 - Soul defined
 21 3 - Real being never lost
 21 3 - Material misconceptions
 21 4 - Contradictions not found
 21 4 - Like evolving like
 21 4 - Soul imperishable
 21 4 - Identity not lost
 21 5 - Advancement by sacrifice
 21 5 - Scriptural perception
 21 5 - Vapor and nothingness
 21 6 - Revelation's pure zenith
 21 6 - The shrine celestial
 22 1 - Perennial beauty
 22 1 - A so-called mind-cure
 22 1 - Impossible intercommunion
 22 2 - Important decision
 22 2 - Evil let loose
 22 2 - Animal magnetism error
 22 3 - Hidden agents
 22 3 - Obligations of teachers
 22 3 - The evil of mesmerism
 22 3 - Adulteration of Truth
 22 3 - Science /versus
 hypnotism
 22 4 - Hidden agents
 22 4 - The genus of error
 22 4 - Animal tendency
 22 4 - Malicious barbarity
 22 4 - Apathy to occultism
 22 4 - Thought-transference
 22 5 - Animal magnetism destroyed
 22 5 - The robe of Science
 22 5 - Expiation by suffering

- 22 5 - Pure religion enthroned
 22 5 - Native nothingness of sin
 23 1 - The real producer
 23 1 - The ascent of species
 23 1 - Ontology /versus
 physiology
 23 1 - Spirit the starting-point
 23 1 - Sublime summary
 23 1 - Hypocrisy condemned
 23 2 - Anthropomorphism
 23 2 - More than profession required
 23 2 - Finite views of Deity
 23 2 - No divine corporeality
 23 2 - Spiritual thoughts
 23 3 - No union of opposites
 23 3 - God never inconsistent
 23 3 - One primal cause
 23 3 - Mind the only cause
 23 3 - Deformity and perfection
 23 4 - God and nature
 23 4 - No physical science
 23 4 - Practical Science
 23 4 - Matter is not substance
 23 4 - Ever-appearing creation
 23 4 - The Mind creative
 23 4 - Deep-reaching interrogations
 23 5 - -5- Allness of Spirit
 23 5 - Human egotism
 23 5 - Thought-forms
 23 6 - God the Principle of all
 23 6 - Ideas and identities
 23 6 - Definition of man
 23 6 - Infinity's reflection
 23 6 - Suicide and sin
 23 6 - Mere negation
 23 6 - Infinity measureless
 24 1 - Deep-reaching interrogations
 24 1 - Mankind redeemed
 24 1 - Faith according to works
 24 1 - Mission of Christian Science
 24 2 - Definition of man
 24 2 - Man inseparable from Love
 24 2 - Indestructible relationship
 24 2 - Man unfallen
 24 2 - Vapor and nothingness
 24 2 - Love imparts beauty
 24 3 - Fear and sickness identical
 24 3 - The fruit forbidden
 24 3 - The lungs reformed
 24 3 - Sustenance spiritual
 24 3 - God sustains man
 24 3 - Insidious concepts
 24 3 - Ultimate harmony
 24 4 - Divine providence
 24 4 - Scientific corrective
 24 4 - Followers of Jesus
 24 4 - Inexhaustible divine Love
 24 5 - Prayerful ingratitude
 24 5 - The spiritual mathematics
 24 5 - Understanding versus belief
 24 5 - Confirmation by healing
 24 5 - Spiritual structure
 24 5 - Righteous rebellion
 24 5 - Scientific translations
 24 6 - Doubting disciples
 24 6 - A divine response
 24 6 - Sublime summary
 24 6 - Salvation is through reform
 24 7 - Ancient and modern miracles
 24 7 - Mortals unlike immortals
 25 1 - Right interpretation
 25 1 - Spiritual firmament
 25 1 - Chaos and darkness
 25 1 - Mist, or false claim
 25 2 - -13- The divine Principle and idea
 25 2 - -14- Spiritual oneness
 25 2 - Renewed selfhood
 25 2 - Illusive dreams
 25 2 - Science and Christianity
 25 3 - Mental emancipation
 25 3 - Spiritual freedom
 25 3 - Being is immortal
 25 3 - Human egotism
 25 3 - Biological inventions
 25 3 - Spiritual translation
 25 4 - Unescapable dilemma
 25 4 - Mindless methods
 25 4 - All force mental
 25 4 - Celestial evidence
 25 4 - Material error
 25 5 - Human frailty
 25 5 - The divine reflection
 25 5 - Inverted images and ideas
 25 5 - Spiritual synonyms
 25 6 - A closed question
 25 6 - Perfect models
 25 6 - Vision opening
 26 1 - Veritable success
 26 1 - Principle and practice
 26 1 - Christianity scientific
 26 1 - Christian Science as old as God
 26 2 - Terms adopted by the author
 26 2 - Science the way
 26 3 - A definite rule discovered
 26 3 - New Testament basis
 26 3 - Christian Science discovered
 26 3 - Mission of Christian Science
 26 3 - Seeming and being
 26 3 - The main purpose
 26 4 - Christ's demonstration
 26 4 - True estimate of God's messenger
 26 4 - Biblical basis
 26 4 - Scientific terms
 26 5 - The new Evangel

- 26 5 - Truth's volume
- 26 6 - Spiritual idea revealed
- 26 6 - The conflict with purity
- 26 7 - Argument of good works

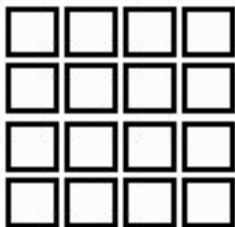
Overview - The Basic Architecture:

June 7, 2005.

This appendix has been added to provide an overview of the numerous aspects of Mary Baker Eddy's pedagogical structure, which are directly related to the Bible Lessons presented here.

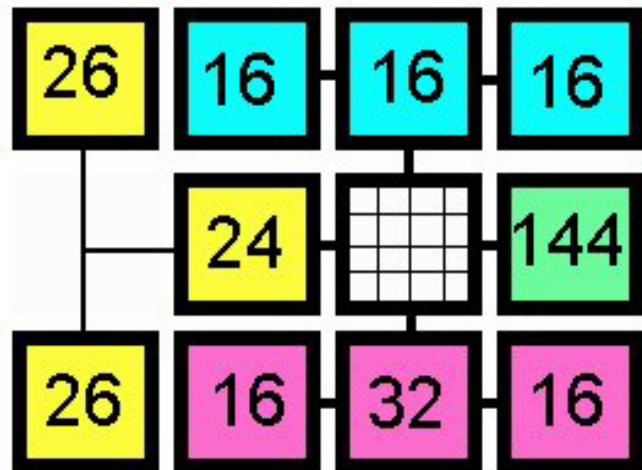
The Basic Architecture of the Pedagogical Structure:

all of Mary Baker Eddy's major work have been produced in 16 parts, or multiples thereof, or parts that are directly linked to them.



What remains yet to be generally discovered about Mary Baker Eddy's works, and the foursquare city that they are part of, is vast in scope, simple in design, complex in some detail and surprisingly extensive and fresh, brining to light aspects of Mary Baker Eddy's work that have existed for 100 years, but may have never been known to exist for all this time. It is for this reason that the presentation in this book does not constitute an 'official' presentation, but represents this editor's private research that had been carried out over more then two decades utilizing the outline provided by Mary Baker Eddy in structures, interrelationships and metaphors. The simple fact that every major work of Mary Baker Eddy is created as a structure of 16 elements or multiples thereof invites an in-depth investigation.

But where does one begin? The number of associated parts is rather extensive.



As the above figure indicates there are altogether 10 major constituent parts brought into the city foursquare. One of these is Mary Baker Eddy's book, *Science and Health with Key to the Scriptures*, as a structure of 16 chapters. As such, it is a part of a group of similar structures.

The pedagogical structure is made up altogether of three such groups, each made up of three parts. In addition, Mary Baker Eddy created one other major part that is standing all by itself.

Many of these parts are of course well known, but some make little sense standing by themselves. An example of this type is Mary baker Eddy's book *Christ and Christmas* that contains a single illustrated poem. Mary Baker Eddy is said to have predicted that the book would largely disappear from the shelves of the reading rooms where her books are sold, before its significance would be recognized. This is fast becoming true. However, once it is recognized that the poem contains 16 verses and illustrative scenes that relate directly to the basic architecture of the city-foursquare pedagogical structure, its connection with the pedagogical structure brings the book to life as a profound body of metaphors.

Once the recognition is made that all of Mary Baker Eddy's major works are by their very nature constituents of the foursquare pedagogical structure, it is easy to discover an extensive outline by Mary Baker Eddy standing behind it all, which is foundational to every one of the constituent parts.

A Structure of Rows and Columns

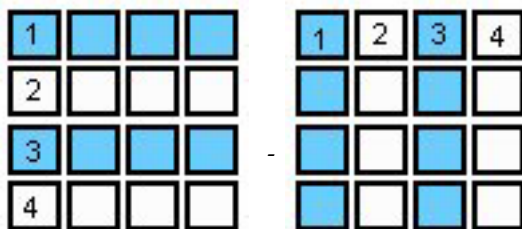
The main elements of her outline for the basic architecture of the foursquare pedagogical structure are found in her definition of the biblical city foursquare in the textbook chapter, *The Apocalypse*. Here the structure is defined both in terms of four rows and four columns as shown below.

When seen as rows, the foursquare structure ties

together elements horizontally into logical groups that share a common characteristic or level of perception, or a unique domain.

When seen as columns, the foursquare structure ties together elements vertically into four groups that relate to four specific 'flows' of upwards development.

Mary Baker Eddy provided several sets of definitions for each of the rows and the columns.



Defining the Four Rows

The rows are basically defined horizontally as representing four distinct "cardinal points." She writes in her description of the city foursquare (Science and Health 577) "its four cardinal points are:

1. **The Word** of Life, Truth, and Love.
2. **The Christ**, the spiritual idea of God.
3. **Christianity**, the outcome of the dive Principle of the Christ idea in Christian History.
4. **Christian Science**, which to-day and forever interprets this great example and the great Exemplar.

The four cardinal points can be understood as the four main points for discovery, represented by the four rows.

There are two additional sets of definitions associated with the rows. These are contained in the Glossary. One of these is made up of the following two groups of defined terms:

1. HEAVEN - DAY
2. KINGDOM OF HEAVEN - MORNING
3. EARTH - EVENING
4. HELL - NIGHT

Another set of definition for the rows is contained in the Glossary definition for the term GOOD, as aspects of God, Spirit. These four aspects are:

1. **Omnipotence** (of God, Spirit)
2. **Omniscience** (of God, Spirit)
3. **Omnipresence** (of God, Spirit)
4. **Omni-action** (of God, Spirit)

These three major groups of definitions define the pedagogical structure horizontally in terms of its four levels.

Another set of descriptors for the rows is found

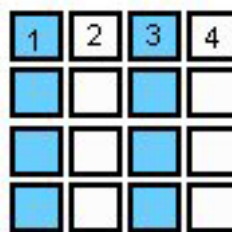
in Mary Baker Eddy's translation of the concepts of IMMORTAL MIND (level 1) and MORTAL MIND (level 2,3,4)-(see Science and Health 115). The four levels are described as follows:

1. **GOD** (Divine synonyms) - **MAN** (Divine image) - **IDEA** (Divine Reflection)
2. **Spiritual** - Understanding - Reality
3. **Moral** - Evil beliefs disappearing - Transitional qualities
4. **Physical** - Depravity - Unreality

Note: In the absolute domain of the divine, everything exists side by side, laterally. No hierarchical differentiation or isolation is possible. No 'distance' isolates God, Man, and Idea. Every divine "Idea" is forever complete, including all the substance, power, and intelligence that may be needed to bring it to full fruition as the direct object of divine 'understanding'. Here Man unfolds as a divine Idea, bearing by reflection the divine image.

The moral domain (3rd level) is defined as the middle ground between the physical and the spiritual, functioning as the transitional gateway to the spiritual domain, which in turn becomes the gateway to the divine domain where everything exists laterally, side by side. The moral domain is important as a 'stepping stone' to the the spiritual domain of Christ Science, and from there to the divine domain that powers the healing process of Christian Science.

Defining the Four Columns



Like for the four rows, Mary Baker Eddy provided three types of definitions that define the foursquare structure in terms of four 'vertical' columns or development streams, or rivers of specific types of development, or development channels.

The most fundamental of these architectural definitions is again provided in her description of the city foursquare. In this case the city is defined in terms of four sides. She simply puts it this way (Science and Health 575): The four sides of the city are:

1. **The Word**, 2. **Christ**, 3. **Christianity**, and 4. **divine Science**

The concepts of the columns as 'sides' makes perfect sense when one considers her four definitions for the geographic orientation. With these, she gives the developmental flow in each column a specific 'direction' (Science and Health 575). The sequence that she provided for the orientation is unique in that it matches the cycle of the sun over the space of a day. The four orientations are:

1. **Northward** (dawn), 2. **Eastward** (sunrise),
3. **Southward** (heat of the day), 4. **Westward** (sunset)

The sides are also associated with the names of the four Rivers from Genesis 2:11-14.

The names of the biblical rivers are defined by Mary Baker Eddy in the textbook *Glossary*, and appear to be specifically defined by her for her pedagogical structure, rather than for the biblical context of the four rivers. The four rivers are, shown in their biblical sequence:

1. **Pison**, 2. **Gihon**, 3. **Hiddekel**, and 4. **Euphrates**

The concept of a "river" suggest a flowing process, a process of moving ahead, a process of development. It also represents abundance, as is indicated in the following verses from Psalm (36:7-9)

7 How excellent is thy lovingkindness, O God! therefore the children of men put their trust under the shadow of thy wings.

8 They shall be abundantly satisfied with the fatness of thy house; **and thou shalt make them drink of the river of thy pleasures.**

9 For with thee is the fountain of life: in thy light shall we see light.

Another set of definitions for the four development columns is located in her answer to the first question in the textbook chapter, **Recapitulation**, of: "What is God." The answer contains the following four qualities that are uniquely related to the four development aspects of the pedagogical structure. The four qualitative terms for God that pertain to the columns, that the upwards development is moving towards, are:

1. **incorporeal**, 2. **divine**, 3. **supreme** and 4. **infinite**

The full definition of the orientation of the sides is as follows:

(1) Northward (towards the dawn), its gates open to the North Star, the Word,

the polar magnet of Revelation;

(2) Eastward (towards the sunrise), to the star seen by the Wisemen of the Orient, who followed it to the manger of Jesus;

(3) Southward (in heat of the day), to the genial tropics, with the Southern Cross in the skies, - the Cross of Calvary, which binds human society into solemn union;

(4) Westward (towards the sunset), to the grand realization of the Golden Shore of Love and the Peaceful Sea of Harmony.

The full *Glossary* definition of the four rivers (in their biblical sequence) is:

(1) Pison: The love of the good and beautiful, and their immortality.

(2) Gihon: The rights of woman acknowledged morally, civilly, and socially.

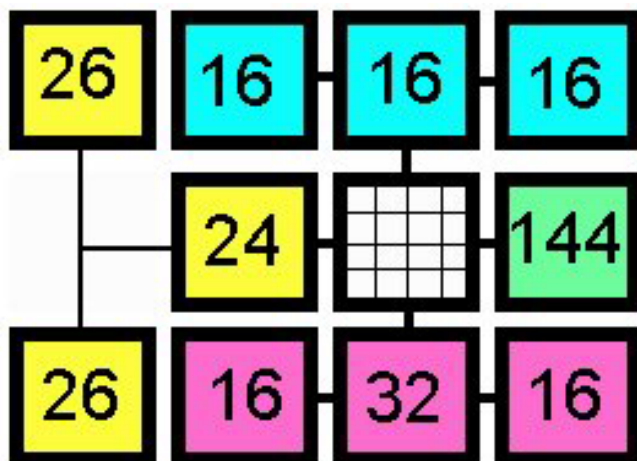
(3) Hiddekel: Divine Science understood and acknowledged.

(4) Euphrates: Divine Science encompassing the universe and man; the true idea of God; a type of the glory which is to come; metaphysics taking the place of physics; the reign of righteousness. The atmosphere of human belief before it accepts sin, sickness, or death; a state of mortal thought, the only error of which is limitation; finity; the opposite of infinity.

Defining the Individual Elements

The individual elements are further defined by the nature of the elements of the constituent parts of the foursquare matrix. Each of the constituent parts is typically made up of 16 element or multiples thereof, or is in some unique way linked to them.

The 'horizontal' definitions for the foursquare structure in terms of rows or cardinal points, and the 'vertical' definitions in terms of columns or development channels, now form the foundation for defining the various individual elements of the constituent parts.



As shown before, there are three groups of constituent parts provided by Mary Baker Eddy for the foursquare pedagogical structure.

The three groups, of three parts, each are centered on a key structure.

The first group (the upper group) has the 16 textbook chapters as its 'central' key structure, for which it may be called **The Textbook Group**. The 16 textbook chapters have two additional 16 element structures associated with them (the 16 stanzas of the Lord's Prayer, and the 16 verses and illustrations in Christ and Christmas). The textbook chapters and their associated parts are unique in that they are all arranged in a progressive manner, beginning with the lowest element (corresponding with the lowest element in the first column), and progressing on from there to the highest element, sequencing through the entire pedagogical structure column by column.

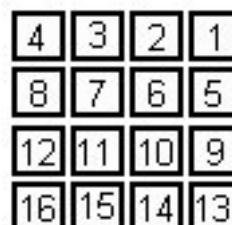


The second group (the left group) has the 24-element platform (in the form of 24 questions and answers) from the chapter **Recapitulation** as its key structure. Associated with it are two 26-elements structures for which a special interface exists in the chapter Recapitulation. The two associated structures

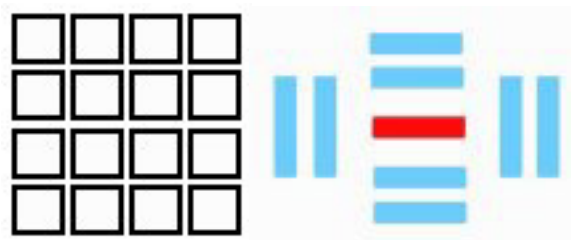
are that of the 26 Bible lesson topics, and that of the 26 elements of the Glossary definition for the term ADAM.

The third group (the lower group) has the 32-element **Platform of Christian Science** as its key structure. It has two additional platform type structures of 16 elements each, associated with them. They are the 16 element Glossary definition for the term MORTAL MIND, and the 16 element platform of bylaws that makes up *The Manual of the Mother Church*.

Both of these groups are made up of a platform type structures. This means that they begin with the highest element and progress downward.



The fourth constituent (the 144 element constituent) is not a group. It is a giant constituent structure all by itself, which by its extensive nature stands on its own. It is the 144-element **Glossary Structure**. Here each individual element is defined by a 9-element substructure of 4 horizontal definitions and for vertical definitions that represent within each element the nature of the four rows and four columns with a central definitions at the center to define the whole. The entire compound structure is defined by the Glossary definitions that contains five different types of definitions, which altogether add up to a structure of 144 individual terms that match the metaphor in *Christ and Christmas* and in *Revelation 21* where the biblical city foursquare is described.



Note: A more detailed description of the basic architecture is presented in the book, *Divine Science - Volume 3A: Pedagogical*, by Rolf A. F. Witzsche. (See website for availability, at: DivineScience.rolf-witzsche.com)

Appendix: B - The four cardinal points, defining the rows

Please note:

The Scientific Translation for Mortal Mind and Immortal Mind are from Science and Health p.115/6.

The "Quality of good" definitions are from the Glossary definitions for the terms GOD and GOOD

The definition for the cardinal points is from the textbook chapter, The Apocalypse, Science and Health 577:12

<p><u>The Word</u></p> <p>omnipotence Heaven / Day</p> <p>The divine domain</p> <p>universal (lateral)</p>	<p>Cardinal point: "<u>The Word of Life, Truth, and Love.</u>" (the divine domain of universal Principle)</p> <p>Glossary terms: HEAVEN / DAY</p> <p>Quality of good: "omnipotence" (God, the great I AM)</p> <p>Translation of immortal Mind: GOD, divine synonyms - MAN, divine image - IDEA, divine reflection</p>
<p><u>Christ</u></p> <p>omniscience Kingom of Heaven / Morning</p> <p>The spiritual domain</p> <p>scientific (vertical)</p>	<p>Cardinal point: "The <u>Christ</u>, the spiritual idea of God" (the scientific domain - Christ Science)</p> <p>Glossary terms: KINGDOM OF HEAVEN / MORNING</p> <p>Quality of good: "omniscience" (God, the all-knowing)</p> <p>Translation of mortal mind: understanding, SPIRITUAL, reality.</p>
<p><u>Christianity</u></p> <p>omnipresence Earth / Evening</p> <p>The moral domain</p> <p>transitional (vertical)</p>	<p>Cardinal point: "<u>Christianity</u>, which is the outcome of the divine Principle of the Christ-idea in Christian history." (the transitional domain of 'awakening.')</p> <p>Glossary terms: EARTH / EVENING</p> <p>Quality of good: "omnipresence" (God, the all-seeing)</p> <p>Translation of mortal mind: evil beliefs disappearing, MORAL, transitional qualities</p>
<p><u>Christian Science</u></p> <p>omianction Hell / Night</p> <p>The domain of depravity terminal (vertical)</p>	<p>Cardinal point: "<u>Christian Science</u>, which to-day and forever interprets the great example and the great Exemplar." (the all-action domain dealing with unreality)</p> <p>Glossary terms: HELL / NIGHT</p> <p>Quality of good: "omni-action" (God, the all-acting)</p> <p>Translation of mortal mind: Depravity, PHYSICAL, unreality</p>

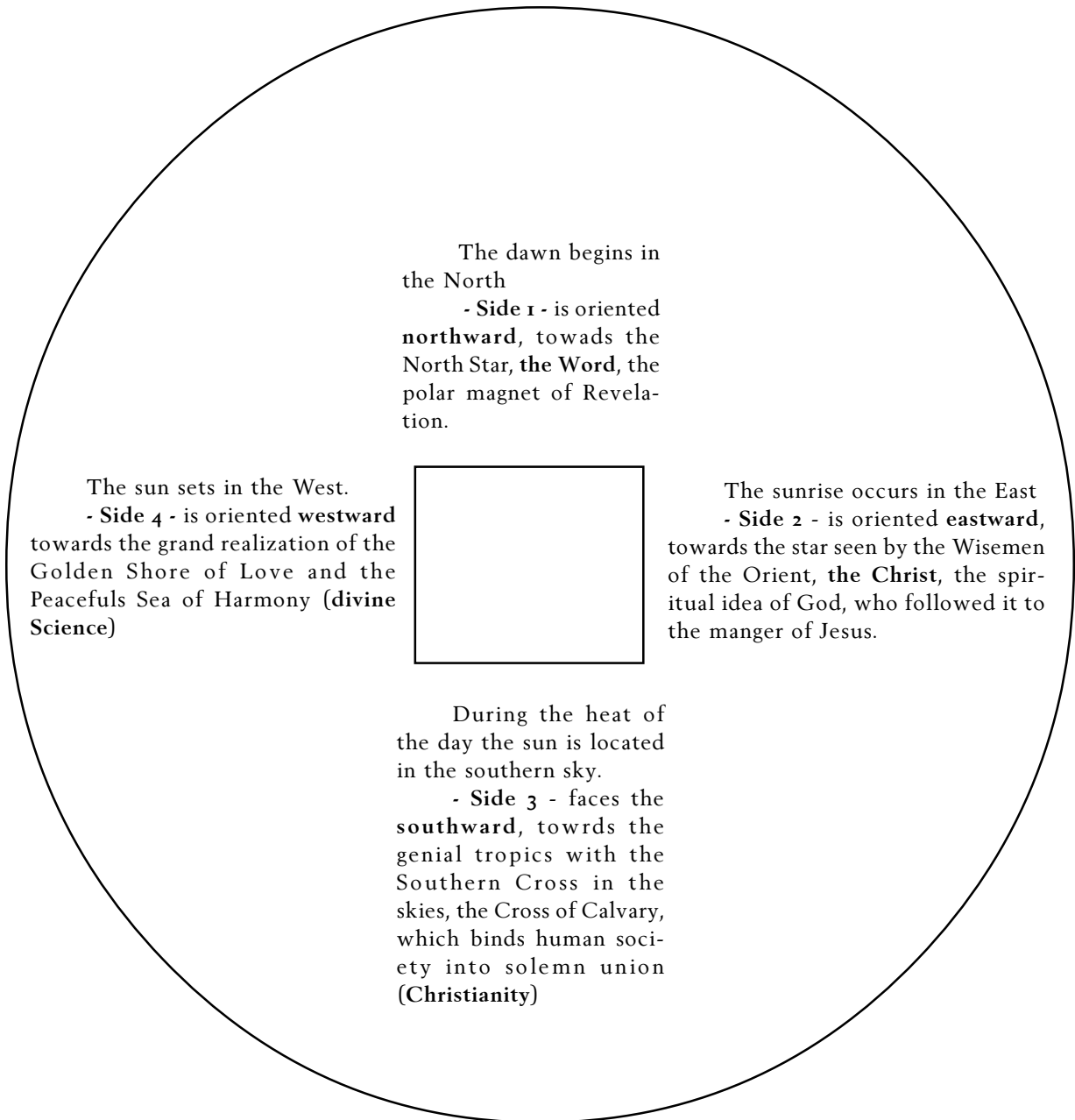
Appendix: C - The four 'sides' defining the columns as development streams

<p>Northward The Word the dawn of the day the river is PISON God is incorporeal</p>	<p>Eastward The Christ the sunrise the river is Gihon God is divine</p>	<p>Southward Christianity the 'heat' of the day the river is Hiddekel God is supreme</p>	<p>Westward Divine Science the sunset / peace the river is Euphrates God is infinite</p>
<p>northwards is gates open towards the dawn - towards the North Star, the Word, the polar magnet of revelation</p> <p>Note: The geographic orientation, in the sequence shown is presented in S&H on page 575:26 -- Its gates open towards light... p. 577:24</p>	<p>eastwards is gates open towards the sunrise - towards the star seen by the Wisemen of the Orient, who followed it to the manger of Jesus;</p>	<p>southward is gates open towards the heat of the day - towards to the genial tropics, with the Southern Cross in the skies, - the Cross of Calvary, which binds human society into solemn union;</p>	<p>westward is gates open towards the sunset - towards the grand realization of the Golden Shore of Love and the Peaceful Sea of Harmony.</p>
<p>Pison (river) The love of the good and beautiful, and their immortality.</p> <p>The name Adam represents the false supposition "that Life is not eternal, but has beginning and end."</p> <p>Note: The rivers are defined in the Glossary of the textbook: Their sequence is defined in Genesis 2:11-14 The definition for the term ADAM are from the Glossary and is applied in the manner a platform is applied</p>	<p>Gihon (river) The rights of woman acknowledged morally, civilly, and socially.</p> <p>The name Adam represents the false supposition "that the infinite enters the finite, that intelligence passes into non-intelligence, and that Soul dwells in material sense."</p>	<p>Hiddekel (river) Divine Science understood and acknowledged.</p> <p>The name Adam represents the false supposition "that immortal Mind results in matter, and matter in mortal mind."</p>	<p>Euphrates (river) Divine Science encompassing the universe and man; the true idea of God; a type of the glory which is to come; metaphysics taking the place of physics; the reign of righteousness. The atmosphere of human belief before it accepts sin, sickness, or death; a state of mortal thought, the only error of which is limitation; finity; the opposite of infinity.</p> <p>The name Adam represents the false supposition "that the one God and creator entered what He created, and then disappeared in the atheism of matter"</p>

Appendix C1 - Geographic orientation

Side 1	Side 2	Side 3	Side 4
oriented northward towards the dawn	oriented eastward towards the sunrise	oriented southward towards the heat of the day	oriented westward towards the sunset
representing	representing	representing	representing
The Word	Christ	Christianity	divine Science
and the river	and the river	and the river	and the river
Pison	Gihon	Hiddekel	Euphrates

Continued next page



The Textbook Group

4	8	12	16
3	7	11	15
2	6	10	14
1	5	9	13

The Textbook Group is made up of three associated progressive structures that are complete, and ready-made by Mary Baker Eddy, and are all divided by her into 16 elements. Their association begins with the lowest element in the first column and sequences upwards, column by column.

The key part of this group is the progressive structure of the 16 textbook chapters.

The following is the list of the textbook chapters as we have them today (not counting the Preface, Glossary, and the 100 pages of testimonials that comprise the chapter, Fruitage). The present sequence, that puts the chapters directly into her pedagogical matrix was developed quite late, after 1901 (the 1901 chapter numbers are shown in brackets.) One might speculate that Mary Baker Eddy had expected people to discover the relationship of the chapters to the pedagogical structure on their own, but had later decided to provide the applicable sequence. The original sequence evidently was designed for a different purpose, perhaps the 'break the ice' in public thinking, since she made the chapter: **Science, Theology, Medicine** the first chapter. It appears that it became more important to her later on to emphasize that the book is a part of her pedagogical structure, by presenting it in its direct relationship with it. This happened after 1901.

- Chapter 1: Prayer (10)
- Chapter 2: Atonement and Eucharist (11)
- Chapter 3: Marriage (7)
- Chapter 4: Christian Science versus Spiritualism (6)
- Chapter 5: Animal Magnetism Unmasked (8)
- Chapter 6: Science, Theology, Medicine (1)
- Chapter 7: Physiology (2)
- Chapter 8: Footsteps of Truth (3)
- Chapter 9: Creation (4)
- Chapter 10: Science of Being (5)
- Chapter 11: Some Objections Answered (9)
- Chapter 12: Christian Science Practice (12)
- Chapter 13: Teaching Christian Science (13)
- Chapter 14: Recapitulation (14)
- Chapter 15: Genesis (15)
- Chapter 16: The Apocalypse (16)

Associated with the 16 chapters are the 16 verses and scenes from her illustrated poem, **Christ and Christmas**. The book, **Christ and Christmas**, carries the metaphor for the pedagogical structure. Some of the scenes have two verses associated with them, by which the scenes are linked between two adjacent elements.

In addition the 16 textbook chapters, we have a structure of 16 stanzas of the Lord's Prayer associated with it, presented by Mary Baker Eddy in her textbook (p.16) with its spiritual interpretation, as

listed below.

1. Our Father which art in heaven,
2. Our Father-Mother God, all-harmonious,

3. Hallowed be Thy name.
4. Adorable One.

5. Thy kingdom come.
6. Thy kingdom is come; Thou art ever-present.

7. Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven.
8. Enable us to know, - as in heaven, so on earth, - God is omnipotent, supreme.

9. Give us this day our daily bread;
10. Give us grace for to-day; feed the famished affections;

11. And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors.
12. And Love is reflected in love;

13. And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil;
14. And God leadeth us not into temptation, but delivereth us from sin, disease, and death.

15. For Thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, forever.
16. For God is infinite, all-power, all Life, Truth, Love, over all, and All.

It has also been recognized quite a while ago, that Mary Baker Eddy's **Church Manual of The First Church of Christ Scientist, in Boston, Massachusetts**, is also a structure made up of 16 elements. It hadn't been recognized until quite recently, that the **Church Manual** is not a platform structure, but a development structure of By-Laws that, as a model, basically lays out the four aspects of the Church Universal and Triumphant that The Mother Church is a part of. The 16 parts of the manual are thereby put into context relative to the four development streams. (see Appendix E)

The four development streams of the 16 parts of this universal model are quite distinct. Each stream has a specific development focus that is important for the operation of society universally.

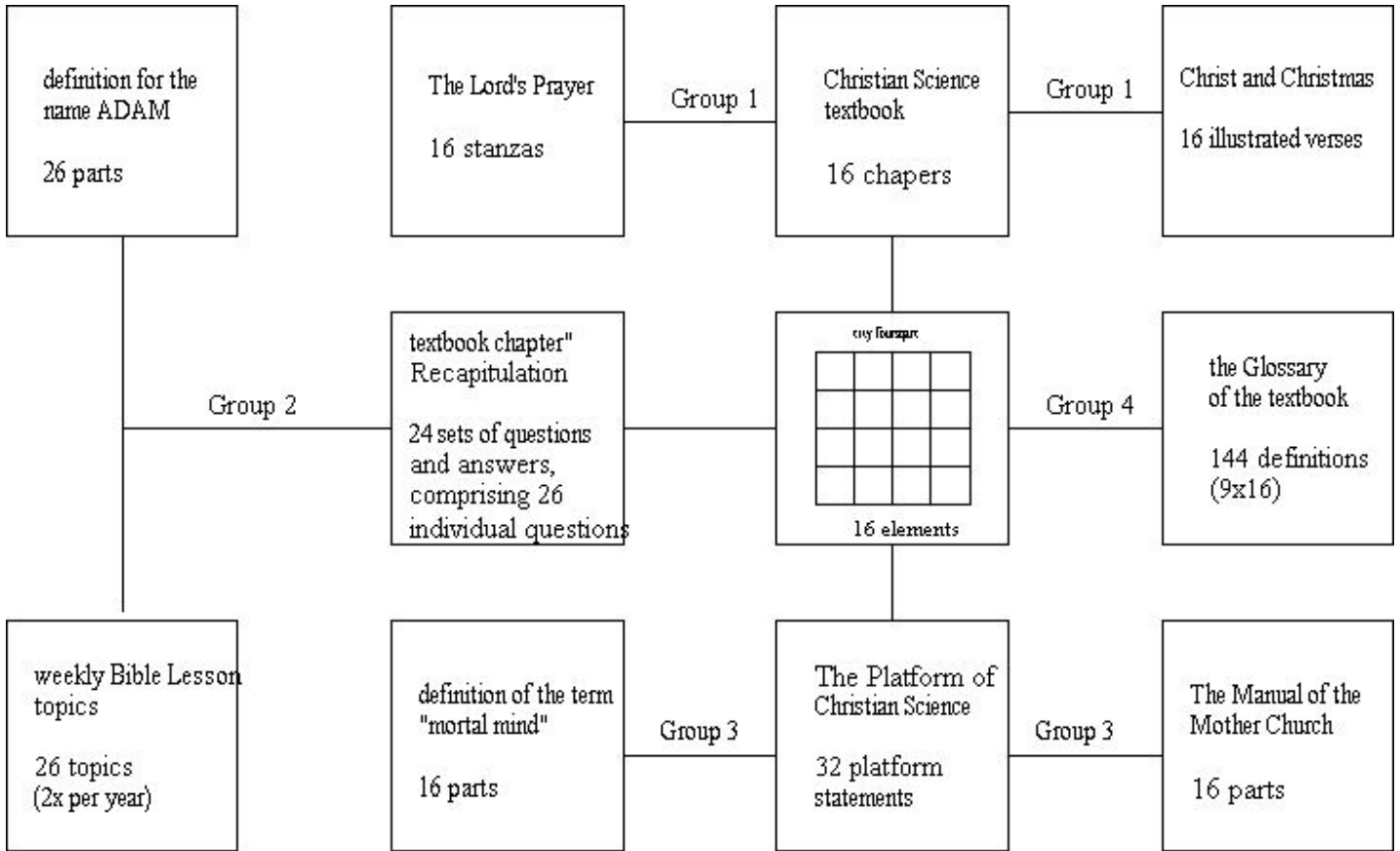
The first two streams appear to be related to the universal Temple-concept of celebration, while the second set of two streams appear to relate specifically to the Church concept as 'work house.' Of the second set the first appears to be related directly related to the unique supporting function of the Mother Church a type of church "that affords proof of its utility," while the last set appears to related to the Church of society that must develop itself as a structure of "Truth and Love."

Please note (in Appendix F) how the various sections of the Church Manual interface with the corresponding sections of the Lord Prayer.

Appendix D: The 16 sections of the textbook chapters and the Lord’s Prayer in relationship with her pedagogical structure and its visual metaphors

	Northward The Word incorporeal	Eastward The Christ divine	Southward Christianity supere	Westward Divine Science ininite
	TEMPLE		CHURCH	
<p>The Word</p> <p>omnipotence Heaven / Day</p> <p>The divine domain</p> <p>universal lateral</p>	<p>4: Seeking and Finding</p> <p>CHAPTER 4 - Christian Science versus Spiritualism</p> <p>Adorable One</p>	<p>8: Christian Science Healing (part 1)</p> <p>CHAPTER 8 - Footsteps of Truth</p> <p>Enable us to know, - as in heaven, so on earth, - God is omnipotent, supreme</p>	<p>12: Christian Unity (part 1)</p> <p>CHAPTER 12 - Christian Science Practice</p> <p>And Love is reflected in love</p>	<p>16: scene is left blank</p> <p>CHAPTER 16 - The Apocalypse</p> <p>For God is infinite, all-power, all Life, Truth, Love, over all, and All</p>
<p>Christ</p> <p>omniscience Kingom of Heaven / Morning</p> <p>The spiritual domain - reality</p> <p>scientific vertical</p>	<p>3: Christ Healing (part 2)</p> <p>CHAPTER 3 - Marriage</p> <p>Hallowed be Thy name.</p> <p>Pison (river)</p>	<p>7: Christmas Morn</p> <p>CHAPTER 7 - Physiology</p> <p>Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven</p> <p>Gihon (river)</p>	<p>11: Treating the Sick</p> <p>CHAPTER 11 - Some Objections Answered</p> <p>And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors.</p> <p>Hiddekel (river)</p>	<p>15: The Way</p> <p>CHAPTER 15 - Genesis</p> <p>For Thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, forever.</p> <p>Euphrates (river)</p>
<p>Christianity</p> <p>omnipresence Earth / Evening</p> <p>The moral domain - transitional</p> <p>vertical</p>	<p>2: Christ Healing (part 1)</p> <p>CHAPTER 2 - Atonement and Eucharist</p> <p>Our Father-Mother God, all-harmonious</p>	<p>6: Christmas Eve (part2)</p> <p>CHAPTER 6 - Science, Theology, Medicine</p> <p>Thy kingdom is come; Thou art ever-present</p>	<p>10: I thank thee O Father...</p> <p>CHAPTER 10 - Science of Being</p> <p>Give us grace for to-day; feed the famished affections</p>	<p>14: Truth vs. Error</p> <p>CHAPTER 14 - Recapitulation</p> <p>And God leadeth us not into temptation, but delivereth us from sin, disease, and death</p>
<p>Christian Science</p> <p>omniacion Hell / Night</p> <p>The physical domain - depravity terminal vertical</p>	<p>1: Star of Bethlehem</p> <p>CHAPTER 1 - Prayer</p> <p>Our Father which art in heaven,</p>	<p>5: Christmas Eve (part 1)</p> <p>CHAPTER 5 - Animal Magnetism Unmasked</p> <p>Thy kingdom come.</p>	<p>9: Christian Science Healing (part 2)</p> <p>CHAPTER 9 - Creation</p> <p>Give us this day our daily bread;</p>	<p>13: Christian Unity (part 2)</p> <p>CHAPTER 13 - Teaching Christian Science</p> <p>And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil;</p>

Appendix D1 - Associated Structures



Appendix E: The 16 sections of the Church Manual by Mary Baker Eddy in relationship with her pedagogical structure and its visual metaphors

	Northward The Word incorporea	Eastward The Christ divine	Southward Christianity supreme	Westward Divine Science infinite
	TEMPLE		CHURCH	
<p>The Word</p> <p>omnipotence Heaven / Day</p> <p>The divine domain</p> <p>universal lateral</p>	<p>4: Seeking and Finding</p> <p>MEETINGS</p>	<p>8: Christian Science Healing (part 1)</p> <p>THE MOTHER CHURCH AND BRANCH CHURCHES</p>	<p>12: Christian Unity (part 1)</p> <p>BOARD OF EDUCATION</p>	<p>16: the scene is left blank</p> <p>CHURCH MANUAL</p>
<p>Christ</p> <p>omniscience Kingom of Heaven / Morning</p> <p>The spiritual domain - reality</p> <p>scientific vertical</p>	<p>3: Christ Healing (part 2)</p> <p>DISCIPLINE</p> <p>Pison (river)</p>	<p>7: Christmas Morn</p> <p>RELATION AND DUTIES OF MEMBERS TO PASTOR EMERITUS</p> <p>Gihon (river)</p>	<p>11: Treating the Sick</p> <p>TEACHING CHRISTIAN SCIENCE</p> <p>Hiddekel (river)</p>	<p>15: The Way</p> <p>CHURCH-BUILDING</p> <p>Euphrates (river)</p>
<p>Christianity</p> <p>omnipresence Earth / Evening</p> <p>The moral domain - transitional</p> <p>vertical</p>	<p>2: Christ Healing (part 1)</p> <p>CHURCH MEMBERSHIP</p>	<p>6: Christmas Eve (part2)</p> <p>READING ROOMS</p>	<p>10: I thank thee O Father...</p> <p>THE CHRISTIAN SCIENCE PUBLISHING SOCIETY</p>	<p>14: Truth vs. Error</p> <p>COMMITTEE ON PUBLICATION</p>
<p>Christian Science</p> <p>omniacion Hell / Night</p> <p>The physical domain - depravity terminal vertical</p>	<p>1: Star of Bethlehem</p> <p>CHURCH OFFICERS</p> <p>Life is not eternal, but has beginning and end</p>	<p>5: Christmas Eve (part 1)</p> <p>CHURCH SERVICES</p> <p>the inifinte enters the finite, ... Soul dwells in... sense</p>	<p>9: Christian Science Healing (part 2)</p> <p>GUARDIANSHIP OF CHURCH FUNDS</p> <p>Mind results in matter, and matter in mortal mind</p>	<p>13: Christian Unity (part 2)</p> <p>BOARD OF LECTURESHIP</p> <p>God entered what he created and dissappeared in atheism of matter</p>

Appendix: F - Locating the textbook chapters, Lord's Prayer, and Church Manual

	Northward The Word the dawn of the day the river is PISON incorporeal	Eastward The Christ the sunrise the river is Gihon divine	Southward Christianity the 'heat' of the day the river is Hiddekel supreme	Westward Divine Science the sunset / peace the river is Euphrates infinite
The Word omnipotence Heaven / Day	4: Christian Science versus Spiritualism Adorable One. MEETINGS 1000	8: Footsteps of Truth Enable us to know, - as in heaven, so on earth, - God is omnipotent, supreme. THE MOTHER CHURCH AND BRANCH CHURCHES 0100	12: Christian Science Practice And Love is reflected in love; BOARD OF EDUCATION 0010	16: The Apocalypse For God is infinite, all-power, all Life, Truth, Love, over all, and All. CHURCH MANUAL 0001
Christ omniscience Kingdom of Heaven / Morning The Christ domain scientific vertical	3: Marriage Hallowed be Thy name. DISCIPLINE 2000	7: Physiology Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven. RELATION AND DUTIES OF MEMBERS TO PASTOR EMERITUS 0200	11: Some Objections Answered And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors. TEACHING CHRISTIAN SCIENCE 0020	15: Genesis For Thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, forever. CHURCH-BUILDING 0002
Christianity omnipresence Earth / Evening The moral domain transitional vertical	2: Atonement and Eucharist Our Father-Mother God, all-harmonious, CHURCH MEMBERSHIP 3000	6: Science, Theology, Medicine Thy kingdom is come; Thou art ever-present. READING ROOMS 0300	10: Science of Being Give us grace for to-day; feed the famished affections; THE CHRISTIAN SCIENCE PUBLISHING SOCIETY 0030	14: Recapitulation And God leadeth us not into temptation, but delivereth us from sin, disease, and death. COMMITTEE ON PUBLICATION 0003
Christian Science omianction Hell / Night The domain of depravity terminal vertical	1: Prayer Our Father which art in heaven, CHURCH OFFICERS 4000	5: Animal Magnetism Unmasked Thy kingdom come. CHURCH SERVICES 0400	9: Creation Give us this day our daily bread; GUARDIANSHIP OF CHURCH FUNDS 0040	13: Teaching Christian Science And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil; BOARD OF LECTURESHIP 0004

Appendix: F1 - locating the paintings and verses from *Christ and Christmas*

	Northward The Word the dawn of the day the river is PISON incorporeal	Eastward The Christ the sunrise the river is Gihon divine	Southward Christianity the 'heat' of the day the river is Hiddekel supreme	Westward Divine Science the sunset / peace the river is Euphrates infinite
The Word omnipotence Heaven / Day The divine domain universal lateral	4: Seeking and Finding 4. What the Beloved knew and taught, Science repeats, Through understanding, dearly sought, With fierce heart- beats; 1000	8: Christian Science Healing (part 1) 8. Christ was not cruci- fied--that doom Was Jesus' part; For Sharon's rose must bud and bloom In human heart. [*] * "God was manifest in the flesh." - o100	12: Christian Unity (part 1) 12. For Christian Science brings to view The great I Am,-- Omniscient power,-- gleaming through Mind, mother, man. 0010	16: (above the way) the scene is left blank And he that overcometh, and keepeth my works unto the end, to him will I give power over nations: And I will give him the MORNING STAR (Christ Jesus) 0001
Christ omniscience Kingom of Heaven / Morning The spiritual domain scientific vertical	3: Christ Healing (part 2) 3. The Christ-idea, God anoints-- Of Truth and Life; The Way in Science He appoints, That stills all strife. 2000	7: Christmas Morn 7. Yet wherefore signalize the birth Of him ne'er born? What can rehearse the glorious worth Of his high morn? o200	11: Treating the Sick 11. The Way, the Truth, the Life--His word-- Are here, and now Christ's silent healing, heaven heard, Crowns the pale brow. 0020	15: The Way 15. No blight, no broken wing, no moan, Truth's fane can dim; Eternal swells Christ's music-tone, In heaven's hymn. 0002
Christianity omnipresence Earth / Evening The moral domain transitional vertical	2: Christ Healing (part 1) 2. In tender mercy, Spirit sped A loyal ray To rouse the living, wake the dead, And point the Way-- 3000	6: Christmas Eve (part 2) 6. For heaven's Christus, earthly Eves, By Adam bid, Make merriment on Christmas eves, O'er babe and crib. o300	10: I thank thee O Father.. 10. Thus olden faith's pale star now blends In seven-hued white! Life, without birth and without end, Emitting light! 0030	14: Truth versus Error 14. To-day, as oft, away from sin Christ summons thee! Truth pleads to-night: Just take Me in! No mass for Me! 0003
Christian Science omianction Hell / Night The domain of depravity terminal vertical	1: Star of Bethlehem 1. Fast circling on, from zone to zone,-- Bright, blest, afar,-- O'er the grim night of chaos shone One lone, brave star. 4000	5: Christmas Eve (part 1) 5. Thus Christ, eternal and divine, To celebrate As Truth demands,--this living Vine Ye demonstrate. o400	9: Christian Science Healing (part 2) 9. Forever present, bounteous, free, Christ comes in gloom; And aye, with grace towards you and me, For health makes room. 0040	13: Christian Unity (part 2) 13. As in blest Palestina's hour, So in our age, 'T is the same hand unfolds His power, And writes the page. 0004

The Recapitulation and Bible Lesson Group

7	5	3	1
8	6	4	2
15	13	11	9
16	14	12	10
23	21	19	17
24	22	20	18

The chapter Recapitulation contains a platform structure that is made up of 24 questions and answers. Two of these address a double topic (Question 20 and 22), which opens the door for the 26-element structure of the Bible lesson topics to be associated with the Recapitulation platform.

Mary Baker Eddy designated the Bible and the Christian Science textbook to be the pastor of her church, the Church of Christ Scientist. For this purpose she set up a structure of 26 Bible lessons to be repeated twice a year. These Bible lessons make up the major part the Sunday service in every Church of Christ Scientist around the world, in the form of a Lesson-Sermon that is not preached, but read by two readers. Obviously, the lesson topics, which Mary Baker Eddy designated to remain unaltered for all times, were designed to be a part of her pedagogical structure. The interface for bingeing the lesson topics into the foursquare pedagogical structure is provided in the chapter Recapitulation. Through this interface the RECAPITULATION platform provides a foundation for the BIBLE LESSON TOPICS and thereby enriches them.

Mary Baker Eddy also provided a counter-platform for the platform of the Bible lessons topics. This counter-platform is found in the first Glossary definition for the name ADAM. This structure is likewise a structure of 26-elements. It evidently brings the 26 distinct elements of the ADAM mythology into view, which the lesson topics (and the course of the lessons) are designed to invalidate and overturn. The interrelationship is further enriched by the Recapitulation questions themselves and the answering statements, which should logically prime the stage for the entire Bible lesson for the Lesson-

Sermon that makes up the Sunday service in the Christian Science Church.

The 24 Recapitulation Elements

The following list draws together the Recapitulation question, the sequential ADAM element, and the sequential lesson topic for each of the 24 elements of the Recapitulation platform.

The 24 elements are combined into groups of two, as some of the verses are grouped in Christ and Christmas, for a total of 12 groups

(01) Question: What is God?
ADAM = Error.
Topic: God

(02) Question: Are these terms synonymous?
ADAM = A falsity.
Topic: Sacrament

(03) Question: Is there more than one God or Principle?
ADAM = Belief in "original sin," sickness, and death.
Topic: Life

(04) Question: What are spirits and souls?
ADAM = Evil.
Topic: Truth

(05) Question: What are the demands of the Science of Soul?
ADAM = The opposite of good,- of God and His creation.
Topic: Love

(06) Question: What is the scientific statement of being?
ADAM = A curse.
Topic: Spirit

(07) Question: What is Substance?
ADAM = A belief in intelligent matter, finiteness, and mortality.
Topic: Soul

(08) Question: What is Life?
ADAM = Dust to dust.
Topic: Mind

(09) Question: What is intelligence?
ADAM = Red sandstone.
Topic: Christ Jesus

(10) Question: What is Mind?
ADAM = Nothingness.
Topic: Man

(11) Question: Are doctrines and creeds a benefit to man?
ADAM = The first god of mythology.
Topic: Substance

(12) Question: What is error?
ADAM = Not God's man, who represents the one God and His own image and likeness.
Topic: Matter

(13) Question: Is there no sin?
ADAM = The opposite of Spirit and His creations.
Topic: Reality

(14) Question: What is man?
ADAM = That which is not the image and likeness of good, but a material belief, opposed to the one Mind, or Spirit.
Topic: Unreality

(15) Question: What are body and Soul?
ADAM = A so-called finite mind, producing other minds, thus making "gods many and lords many."
Topic: Are Sin, Disease, and Death Real?

(16) Question: Does brain think, and do nerves feel, and is there intelligence in matter?
ADAM = A product of nothing as the mimicry of something.
Topic: Doctrine of Atonement

(17) Question: Is it important to understand these explanations in order to heal the sick?
ADAM = Unreality as opposed to the great reality of spiritual existence and creation.
Topic: Probation after Death

(18) Question: Does Christian Science, or metaphysical healing, include medication, material hygiene, mesmerism, hypnotism, theosophy, or spiritualism?

ADAM = A so-called man, whose origin, substance, and mind are found to be the antipode of God, or Spirit.
Topic: Everlasting Punishment

(19) Question: Is materiality the concomitant of spirituality, and is material sense a necessary preliminary to the understanding and expression of Spirit?

ADAM = An inverted image of Spirit.
Topic: Adam and Fallen Man

(20a) Question: You speak of belief.
ADAM = The image and likeness of what God has not created, namely, matter, sin, sickness, and death.

Topic: Mortals and Immortals

(20b) Question: Who or what is it that believes?
ADAM = The opposer of Truth, termed error.
Topic: Soul and Body (21)

(21) Question: Do the five corporeal senses constitute man?
ADAM = Life's counterfeit, which ultimates in death.

Topic: Ancient and Modern Necromancy, alies Mesmerism, and Hypnotism, Denounced (22)

(22a) Question: Will you explain sickness...
ADAM = The opposite of Love, called hate.
Topic: God the Only Cause and Creator (23)

(22b) Question: ...and show how it is to be healed?
ADAM = The usurper of Spirit's creation,

called self-creative matter.

Topic: God the Preserver of Man (24)

(23) Question: How can I progress most rapidly in the understanding of Christian Science?

ADAM = Immortality's opposite, mortality.

Topic: Is the Universe, Including Man Evolved by Atomic Force? (25)

(24) Question: Have Christian Scientists any religious creed?

ADAM = That of which wisdom saith, "Thou shalt surely die."

Topic: Christian Science (26)

In this three-part association with the RECAPITULATION questions, the ADAM elements stand in denial of the Recapitulation Platform. Consequently they become invalidated by it, while the platform of the LESSON TOPICS becomes enriched thereby. The principle for associating a platform with a matrix structure is such that one begins at the highest element position, cycling downwards line by line, to the lower levels.

The lowest row, representing NIGHT and HELL are not covered by any of the Recapitulation related structures, for as John points out about the city foursquare in Revelation 21:25, "there shall be no night there."

The Bible Lesson Topics

The following are the 26 Bible lesson topics that were provided by Mary Baker Eddy, to be repeated every half year. The topics were evidently chosen to match her Recapitulation Platform, which had been her class-book for teaching "the Science of Healing, through Mind," probably dating back as far as 1867 when she organized her first school in "Christian Science Mind-healing."

The universal Bible lesson topics were formally introduced in 1898. The sequence of the topics was changed several times until 1908. It appears that Mary Baker Eddy may have expected people to discover the correct sequence on their own, but then, coincident with the year of her founding of the Christian Science Monitor, she provided that sequence, which had remained unchanged from this time on. The topics identified as "a." and "b." pertain to the double-topic questions in Recapitulation (question 20, and 22).

- 01 GOD.
 - 02 SACRAMENT.
 - 03 LIFE.
 - 04 TRUTH.
 - 05 LOVE.
 - 06 SPIRIT.
 - 07 SOUL.
 - 08 MIND.
 - 09 CHRIST JESUS.
 - 10 MAN.
 - 11 SUBSTANCE.
 - 12 MATTER.
 - 13 REALITY.
 - 14 UNREALITY.
 - 15 ARE SIN, DISEASE, AND DEATH REAL?
 - 16 DOCTRINE OF ATONEMENT.
 - 17 PROBATION AFTER DEATH.
 - 18 EVERLASTING PUNISHMENT.
 - 19 ADAM AND FALLEN MAN.
 - 20 a. MORTALS AND IMMORTALS.
 - 21 b. SOUL AND BODY.
 - 22 ANCIENT AND MODERN NECROMANCY, ALIAS MESMERISM AND HYPNOTISM, DENOUNCED.
 - 23 a. GOD THE ONLY CAUSE AND CREATOR.
 - 24 b. GOD THE PRESERVER OF MAN.
 - 25 IS THE UNIVERSE, INCLUDING MAN, EVOLVED BY ATOMIC FORCE?
 - 26 CHRISTIAN SCIENCE.
-

The Manual of the Mother Church - 16 segments

	Northward The Word the dawn of the day the river is PISON incorporeal	Eastward The Christ the sunrise the river is Gihon divine	Southward Christianity the 'heat' of the day the river is Hiddekel supreme	Westward Divine Science the sunset / peace the river is Euphrates infinite
<p>The Word</p> <p>omnipotence Heaven / Day</p> <p>The divine domain universal lateral</p>	<p>(07) Question: What is Substance? ADAM = A belief in intelligent matter, finiteness, and mortality. Topic: Soul</p> <p>(08) Question: What is Life? ADAM = Dust to dust. Topic: Mind</p>	<p>(05) Question: What are the demands of the Science of Soul? ADAM = The opposite of good, - of God and His creation. Topic: Love</p> <p>(06) Question: What is the scientific statement of being? ADAM = A curse. Topic: Spirit</p>	<p>(03) Question: Is there more than one God or Principle? ADAM = Belief in "original sin," sickness, and death. Topic: Life</p> <p>(04) Question: What are spirits and souls? ADAM = Evil. Topic: Truth</p>	<p>(01) Question: What is God? ADAM = Error. Topic: God</p> <p>(02) Question: Are these terms synonymous? ADAM = A falsity. Topic: Sacrament</p>
<p>Christ</p> <p>omniscience Kingom of Heaven / Morning</p> <p>The spiritual domain - reality</p>	<p>(15) Question: What are body and Soul? ADAM = A so-called finite mind, producing other minds, thus making "gods many and lords many." Topic: Are Sin, Disease, and Death Real?</p> <p>(16) Question: Does brain think, and do nerves feel, and is there intelligence in matter? ADAM = A product of nothing as the mimicry of something. Topic: Doctrine of Atonement</p>	<p>(13) Question: Is there no sin? ADAM = The opposite of Spirit and His creations. Topic: Reality</p> <p>(14) Question: What is man? ADAM = That which is not the image and likeness of good, but a material belief, opposed to the one Mind, or Spirit. Topic: Unreality</p>	<p>(11) Question: Are doctrines and creeds a benefit to man? ADAM = The first god of mythology. Topic: Substance</p> <p>(12) Question: What is error? ADAM = Not God's man, who represents the one God and His own image and likeness. Topic: Matter</p>	<p>(09) Question: What is intelligence? ADAM = Red sandstone. Topic: Christ Jesus</p> <p>(10) Question: What is Mind? ADAM = Nothingness. Topic: Man</p>
<p>Christianity</p> <p>omnipresence Earth / Evening</p> <p>The moral domain - transitional</p>	<p>(23) Question: How can I progress most rapidly in the understanding of Christian Science? ADAM = Immortality's opposite, mortality. Topic: Is the Universe, Including Man Evolved by Atomic Force? (25)</p> <p>(24) Question: Have Christian Scientists any religious creed? ADAM = That of which wisdom saith, "Thou shalt surely die." Topic: Christian Science (26)</p>	<p>(21) Question: Do the five corporeal senses constitute man? ADAM = Life's counterfeit, which ultimates in death. Topic: Ancient and Modern Necromany, alies Mesmerism, and Hypnotism, Denounced (22)</p> <p>(22a) Question: Will you explain sickness... ADAM = The opposite of Love, called hate. Topic: God the Only Cause and Creator (23)</p> <p>(22b) Question: ...and show how it is to be healed? ADAM = The usurper of Spirit's creation, called self-creative matter. Topic: God the Preserver of Man (24)</p>	<p>(19) Question: Is materiality the concomitant of spirituality, and is material sense a necessary preliminary to the understanding and expression of Spirit? ADAM = An inverted image of Spirit. Topic: Adam and Fallen Man</p> <p>(20a) Question: You speak of belief. ADAM = The image and likeness of what God has not created, namely, matter, sin, sickness, and death. Topic: Mortals and Immortals</p> <p>(20b) Question: Who or what is it that believes? ADAM = The opposer of Truth, termed error. Topic: Soul and Body (21)</p>	<p>(17) Question: Is it important to understand these explanations in order to heal the sick? ADAM = Unreality as opposed to the great reality of spiritual existence and creation. Topic: Probation after Death</p> <p>(18) Question: Does Christian Science, or metaphysical healing, include medication, material hygiene, mesmerism, hypnotism, theosophy, or spiritualism? ADAM = A so-called man, whose origin, substance, and mind are found to be the antipode of God, or Spirit. Topic: Everlasting Punishment</p>
<p>Hell / Night defintion of ADAM</p>	<p>Life is not immortal, but has beginning and end</p>	<p>intelligence passes into none-intelligence, and Soul dewells in mateial sense</p>	<p>immortal Mind results in matter, and matter in mortal mind</p>	<p>God disappeared in the atheism of matter</p>

The Christian Science Platform Group:

7	5	3	1
8	6	4	2
15	13	11	9
16	14	12	10
23	21	19	17
24	22	20	18
31	29	27	25
32	30	28	26

The Christian Science Platform is a structure of 32 statements. This large platform structure gives us two platform statements for each of the 16 elements of the foursquare pedagogical structure. The platform statements are combined into groups of two, in the manner that some of the verses in Christ and Christmas are combined into groups of two, for a total of 16 groups.

Here again, we have two additional platforms structures associated with the main platform. One of the additional structures had been recognized quite early, which is the 16-element structure that is contained in the Glossary definition for the term, MORTAL MIND. The MORTAL-MIND structure stands in contrast with the scientific recognition represented in the Christian-Science-Platform structure with. In this association with Christian Science Platform elements, the MORTAL-MIND elements are being invalidated and overturned.

The 32 Platform Elements

The Following is the list of the headings of the 32-element PLATFORM of Christian Science and its relationship to the 16-element definition for MORTAL MIND, interspersed with the 16-element DEVELOPMENT FLOW of the Church Manual. (Note: the sequential numbering of the sections of the Manual is not included in the above platform diagram)

With the Manual being closely linked to the platform, its segments have been associated with the bottom row, indicating the essential manifest of MORTAL MIND being defeated with the Christian Science platform definitions in the upper row of the groups.

The Platform 1st Row

7	5	3	1
8	6	4	2
15	13	11	9
16	14	12	10
23	21	19	17
24	22	20	18
31	29	27	25
32	30	28	26

-1- The deific supremacy
 mortal mind= 1. Nothing claiming to be something,
 for Mind is immortal

-2- The deific definitions
 Church Manual: 16. CHURCH MANUAL

 -3- Evil obsolete
 mortal mind= 2. Mythology

-4- Life the creator
 Church Manual: 1 2. BOARD OF EDUCATION

 -5- Allness of Spirit
 mortal mind= 3. Error creating other errors

-6- The universal cause
 Church Manual: 8. THE MOTHER CHURCH AND
 BRANCH CHURCHES

 -7- Divine trinity
 mortal mind= 4. A suppositional material sense, alias
 the belief that sensation is in matter, which is
 sensationless

-8- Father-Mother
 Church Manual: 4. MEETINGS

The Platform 2nd Row

7	5	3	1
8	6	4	2
15	13	11	9
16	14	12	10
23	21	19	17
24	22	20	18
31	29	27	25
32	30	28	26

-9- The Son of God
 mortal mind= 5. A belief that life, substance, and intelligence are in and of matter

-10- Holy Ghost or Comforter
 Church Manual: 1 5. CHURCH-BUILDING

 -11- Christ Jesus
 mortal mind= 6. The opposite of Spirit, and therefore the opposite of God, or good

-12- Messiah or Christ
 Church Manual: 11. TEACHING CHRISTIAN SCIENCE

 -13- The divine Principle and idea
 mortal mind= 7. The belief that life has a beginning and therefore an end

-14- Spiritual oneness
 Church Manual: 7. RELATION AND DUTIES OF MEMBERS TO PASTOR EMERITUS

 -15- The Son's duality
 mortal mind= 8. The belief that man is the offspring of mortals

-16- Eternity of the Christ
 Church Manual: 3. DISCIPLINE

The Platform 3rd Row

7	5	3	1
8	6	4	2
15	13	11	9
16	14	12	10
23	21	19	17
24	22	20	18
31	29	27	25
32	30	28	26

-17- Infinite Spirit

mortal mind= 9. The belief that there can be more than one creator

-18- The only substance

Church Manual: 14. COMMITTEE ON PUBLICATION

-19- Soul and Spirit one

mortal mind= 10. Idolatry

-20- The one divine Mind

Church Manual: 10. THE CHRISTIAN SCIENCE PUBLISHING SOCIETY

-21- The divine Ego

mortal mind= 11. The subjective states of error

-22- The real manhood

Church Manual: 6. READING ROOMS

-23- Indivisibility of the infinite

mortal mind= 12. Material senses

-24- God the parent Mind

Church Manual: 2. CHURCH MEMBERSHIP

The Platform 4th Row

7	5	3	1
8	6	4	2
15	13	11	9
16	14	12	10
23	21	19	17
24	22	20	18
31	29	27	25
32	30	28	26

-25- Man reflects the perfect God
mortal mind= 13. That which neither exists in Science nor can be recognized by the spiritual sense

-26- Purity the path to perfection
Church Manual: 13. BOARD OF LECTURESHIP

-27- True idea of man
mortal mind= 14. Sin

-28- Truth demonstrated
Church Manual: 9: GUARDIANSHIP OF CHURCH FUNDS

-29- Adam not ideal man
mortal mind= 15. Sickness

-30- Divine pardon
Church Manual: 5: CHURCH SERVICES

-31- Evil not produced by God
mortal mind= 16. Death

-32- Basis of health and immortality
Church Manual: 1: CHURCH OFFICERS

The Manual of the Mother Church - 16 segments

	Northward The Word the dawn of the day the river is PISON incorporeal	Eastward The Christ the sunrise the river is Gihon divine	Southward Christianity the 'heat' of the day the river is Hiddekel supreme	Westward Divine Science the sunset / peace the river is Euphrates infinite
The Word omnipotence Heaven / Day The divine domain universal lateral	4 MEETINGS	8 THE MOTHER CHURCH AND BRANCH CHURCHES	12 BOARD OF EDUCATION	16 CHURCH MANUAL
Christ omniscience Kingom of Heaven / Morning The spiritual domain - reality scientific vertical	3 DISCIPLINE	7 RELATION AND DUTIES OF MEMBERS TO PASTOR EMERITUS	11 TEACHING CHRISTIAN SCIENCE	15 CHURCH-BUILDING
Christianity omnipresence Earth / Evening The moral domain - transitional vertical	2 CHURCH MEMBERSHIP	6 READING ROOMS	10 THE CHRISTIAN SCIENCE PUBLISHING SOCIETY	14 COMMITTEE ON PUBLICATION
Christian Science omniacion Hell / Night The physical domain - depravity terminal vertical	1 CHURCH OFFICERS	5 CHURCH SERVICES	9 GUARDIANSHIP OF CHURCH FUNDS	13 BOARD OF LECTURESHIP

Appendix: 3 - Locating the Christian Science Platform (vs. mortal mind)

	Northward The Word the dawn of the day the river is PISON incorporeal	Eastward The Christ the sunrise the river is Gihon divine	Southward Christianity the 'heat' of the day the river is Hiddekel supreme	Westward Divine Science the sunset / peace the river is Euphrates infinite
The Word omnipotence Heaven / Day The divine domain universal lateral	-7- Divine trinity vs. A suppositional material sense, alias the belief that sensation is in matter, which is sensationless -8- Father-Mother MEETINGS	-5- Allness of Spirit vs. Error creating other errors -6- The universal cause THE MOTHER CHURCH AND BRANCH CHURCHES	-3- Evil obsolete vs. Mythology -4- Life the creator BOARD OF EDUCATION	-1- Deific supremacy vs. Nothing claiming to be something, for Mind is immortal -2- Deific definitions CHURCH MANUAL
Christ omniscience Kingom of Heaven / Morning The spiritual domain - reality scientific vertical	-15- The Son's duality vs. The belief that man is the offspring of mortals -16- Eternity of the Christ DISCIPLINE	-13- The divine Principle and idea vs. The belief that life has a beginning and therefore an end -14- Spiritual oneness RELATION AND DUTIES OF MEMBERS TO PASTOR EMERITUS	-11- Christ Jesus vs. The opposite of Spirit, and therefore the opposite of God, or good -12- Messiah or Christ TEACHING CHRISTIAN SCIENCE	-9- The Son of God vs. A belief that life, substance, and intelligence are in and of matter -10- Holy Ghost or Comforter CHURCH-BUILDING
Christianity omnipresence Earth / Evening The moral domain - transitional vertical	-23- Indivisibility of the infinite vs. Material senses -24- God the parent Mind CHURCH MEMBERSHIP	-21- The divine Ego vs. The subjective states of error -22- The real manhood READING ROOMS	-19- Soul and Spirit one vs. Idolatry -20- The one divine Mind THE CHRISTIAN SCIENCE PUBLISHING SOCIETY	-17- Infinite Spirit vs. The belief that there can be more than one creator -18- The only substance COMMITTEE ON PUBLICATION
Christian Science omniaction Hell / Night The physical domain - depravity terminal vertical	-31- Evil not produced by God vs. Death -32- Basis of health and immortality CHURCH OFFICERS	-29- Adam not ideal man vs. Sickness -30- Divine pardon CHURCH SERVICES	-27- True idea of man vs. Sin -28- Truth demonstrated GUARDIANSHIP OF CHURCH FUNDS	-25- Man reflects the perfect God vs. That which neither exists in Science nor can be recognized by the spiritual sense. -26- Purity the path to perfection BOARD OF LECTURESHIP

Abel. Watchfulness; self-offering; surrendering to the creator the early fruits of experience.

Abraham. Fidelity; faith in the divine Life and in the eternal Principle of being.

This patriarch illustrated the purpose of Love to create trust in good, and showed the life-preserving power of spiritual understanding.

Adam. Error; a falsity; the belief in "original sin," sickness, and death; evil; the opposite of good, - of God and His creation; a curse; a belief in intelligent matter, finiteness, and mortality; "dust to dust;" red sandstone; nothingness; the first god of mythology; not God's man, who represents the one God and is His own image and likeness; the opposite of Spirit and His creations; that which is not the image and likeness of good, but a material belief, opposed to the one Mind, or Spirit; a so-called finite mind, producing other minds, thus making "gods many and lords many" (I Corinthians viii. 5); a product of nothing as the mimicry of something; an unreality as opposed to the great reality of spiritual existence and creation; a so-called man, whose origin, substance, and mind are found to be the antipode of God, or Spirit; an inverted image of Spirit; the image and likeness of what God has not created, namely, matter, sin, sickness, and death; the opposer of Truth, termed error; Life's counterfeit, which ultimates in death; the opposite of Love, called hate; the usurper of Spirit's creation, called self-creative matter; immortality's 'opposite, mortality; that of which wisdom saith, "Thou shalt surely die."

The name Adam represents the false supposition that Life is not eternal, but has beginning and end; that the infinite enters the finite, that intelligence passes into non-intelligence, and that Soul dwells in material sense; that immortal Mind results in matter, and matter in mortal mind; that the one God and creator entered what He created, and then disappeared in the atheism of matter.

Adversary. An adversary is one who opposes, denies, disputes, not one who constructs and sustains reality and Truth. Jesus said of the devil, "He was a murderer from the beginning, . . . he is a liar and the father of it." This view of Satan is confirmed by the name often conferred upon him in Scripture, the "adversary."

Almighty. All-power; infinity; omnipotence.

Angels. God's thoughts passing to man; spiritual intuitions, pure and perfect; the inspiration of goodness, purity, and immortality, counteracting all evil, sensuality, and mortality.

Ark. Safety; the idea, or reflection, of Truth,

proved to be as immortal as its Principle; the understanding of Spirit, destroying belief in matter.

God and man coexistent and eternal; Science showing that the spiritual realities of all things are created by Him and exist forever. The ark indicates temptation overcome and followed by exaltation.

Asher (Jacob's son). Hope and faith; spiritual compensation; the ills of the flesh rebuked.

Babel. Self-destroying error; a kingdom divided against itself, which cannot stand; material knowledge.

The higher false knowledge builds on the basis of evidence obtained from the five corporeal senses, the more confusion ensues, and the more certain is the downfall of its structure.

Baptism. Purification by Spirit; submergence in Spirit.

We are "willing rather to be absent from the body, and to be present with the Lord." (II Corinthians v. 8.)

Believing. Firmness and constancy; not a faltering nor a blind faith, but the perception of spiritual Truth. Mortal thoughts, illusion.

Benjamin (Jacob's son). A physical belief as to life, substance, and mind; human knowledge, or so-called mortal mind, devoted to matter; pride; envy; fame; illusion; a false belief; error masquerading as the possessor of life, strength, animation, and power to act.

Renewal of affections; self-offering; an improved state of mortal mind; the introduction of a more spiritual origin; a gleam of the infinite idea of the infinite Principle; a spiritual type; that which comforts, consoles, and supports.

Bride. Purity and innocence, conceiving man in the idea of God; a sense of Soul, which has spiritual bliss and enjoys but cannot suffer.

Bridegroom. Spiritual understanding; the pure consciousness that God, the divine Principle, creates man as His own spiritual idea, and that God is the only creative power.

Burial. Corporeality and physical sense put out of sight and hearing; annihilation. Submergence in Spirit; immortality brought to light.

Canaan (the son of Ham). A sensuous belief; the testimony of what is termed material sense; the error which would make man mortal and would make mortal mind a slave to the body.

Children. The spiritual thoughts and representatives of Life, Truth, and Love.

Sensual and mortal beliefs; counterfeits of creation, whose better originals are God's thoughts, not in embryo, but in maturity; material suppositions of life, substance, and intelligence, opposed to the Science of being.

Children of Israel. The representatives of Soul, not corporeal sense; the offspring of Spirit, who, having wrestled with error, sin, and sense, are governed by divine Science; some of the ideas of God beheld as men, casting out error and healing the sick; Christ's offspring.

Christ. The divine manifestation of God, which comes to the flesh to destroy incarnate error.

Church. The structure of Truth and Love; whatever rests upon and proceeds from divine Principle.

The Church is that institution, which affords proof of its utility and is found elevating the race, rousing the dormant understanding from material beliefs to the apprehension of spiritual ideas and the demonstration of divine Science, thereby casting out devils, or error, and healing the sick.

Creator. Spirit; Mind; intelligence; the animating divine Principle of all that is real and good; self-existent Life, Truth, and Love; that which is perfect and eternal; the opposite of matter and evil, which have no Principle; God, who made all that was made and could not create an atom or an element the opposite of Himself.

Dan (Jacob's son). Animal magnetism; so-called mortal mind controlling mortal mind; error, working out the designs of error; one belief preying upon another.

Day. The irradiance of Life; light, the spiritual idea of Truth and Love.

"And the evening and the morning were the first day." (Genesis i. 5.) The objects of time and sense disappear in the illumination of spiritual understanding, and Mind measures time according to the good that is unfolded. This unfolding is God's day, and "there shall be no night there."

Death. An illusion, the lie of life in matter; the unreal and untrue; the opposite of Life.

Matter has no life, hence it has no real existence. Mind is immortal. The flesh, warring against Spirit; that which frets itself free from one belief only to be fettered by another, until every belief of life where Life is not yields to eternal Life.

Any material evidence of death is false, for it contradicts the spiritual facts of being.

Devil. Evil; a lie; error; neither corporeality nor mind; the opposite of Truth; a belief in sin, sickness, and death; animal magnetism or hypnotism; the lust of the flesh, which saith: "I am life and intelligence in matter. There is more than one mind, for I am mind, - a wicked mind, self-made or created by a tribal god and put into the opposite of mind, termed matter, thence to reproduce a mortal universe, including man, not after the image and likeness of Spirit, but after its own image."

Dove. A symbol of divine Science; purity and peace; hope and faith.

Dust. Nothingness; the absence of substance, life, or intelligence.

Ears. Not organs of the so-called corporeal senses, but spiritual understanding.

Jesus said, referring to spiritual perception, "Having ears, hear ye not?" (Mark viii. 18.)

Earth. A sphere; a type of eternity and immortality, which are likewise without beginning or end.

To material sense, earth is matter; to spiritual sense, it is a compound idea.

Elias. Prophecy; spiritual evidence opposed to material sense; Christian Science, with which can be discerned the spiritual fact of whatever the material senses behold; the basis of immortality.

"Elias truly shall first come and restore all things." (Matthew xvii. 11.)

Error. See chapter on Recapitulation, page 472.

Euphrates (river). Divine Science encompassing the universe and man; the true idea of God; a type of the glory which is to come; metaphysics taking the place of physics; the reign of righteousness. The atmosphere of human belief before it accepts sin, sickness, or death; a state of mortal thought, the only error of which is limitation; finity; the opposite of infinity.

Eve. A beginning; mortality; that which does not last forever; a finite belief concerning life, substance, and intelligence in matter; error; the belief that the human race originated materially instead of spiritually, - that man started first from dust, second from a rib, and third from an egg.

Evening. Mistiness of mortal thought;

weariness of mortal mind; obscured views; peace and rest.

Eyes. Spiritual discernment, - not material but mental.

Jesus said, thinking of the outward vision, "Having eyes, see ye not?" (Mark viii. 18.)

Fan. Separator of fable from fact; that which gives action to thought.

Father. Eternal Life; the one Mind; the divine Principle, commonly called God.

Fear. Heat; inflammation; anxiety; ignorance; error; desire; caution.

Fire. Fear; remorse; lust; hatred; destruction; affliction purifying and elevating man.

Firmament. Spiritual understanding; the scientific line of demarcation between Truth and error, between Spirit and so-called matter.

Flesh. An error of physical belief; a supposition that life, substance, and intelligence are in matter; an illusion; a belief that matter has sensation.

Gad (Jacob's son). Science; spiritual being understood; haste towards harmony.

Gethsemane. Patient woe; the human yielding to the divine; love meeting no response, but still remaining love.

Ghost. An illusion; a belief that mind is outlined and limited; a supposition that spirit is finite.

Gihon (river). The rights of woman acknowledged morally, civilly, and socially.

God. The great I AM; the all-knowing, all-seeing, all-acting, all-wise, all-loving, and eternal; Principle; Mind; Soul; Spirit; Life; Truth; Love; all substance; intelligence.

Gods. Mythology; a belief that life, substance, and intelligence are both mental and material; a supposition of sentient physicality; the belief that infinite Mind is in finite forms; the various theories that hold mind to be a material sense, existing in brain, nerve, matter; supposititious minds, or souls, going in and out of matter, erring and mortal; the serpents of error, which say, "Ye shall be as gods."

God is one God, infinite and perfect, and cannot become finite and imperfect.

Good. God; Spirit; omnipotence; omniscience; omnipresence; omni-action.

Ham (Noah's son). Corporeal belief; sensuality; slavery; tyranny.

Heart. Mortal feelings, motives, affections, joys, and sorrows.

Heaven. Harmony; the reign of Spirit; government by divine Principle; spirituality; bliss; the atmosphere of Soul.

Hell. Mortal belief; error; lust; remorse; hatred; revenge; sin; sickness; death; suffering and self-destruction; self-imposed agony; effects of sin; that which "worketh abomination or maketh a lie."

Hiddekel (river). Divine Science understood and acknowledged.

Holy Ghost. Divine Science; the development of eternal Life, Truth, and Love.

I, or Ego. Divine Principle; Spirit; Soul; incorporeal, unerring, immortal, and eternal Mind.

There is but one I, or Us, but one divine Principle, or Mind, governing all existence; man and woman unchanged forever in their individual characters, even as numbers which never blend with each other, though they are governed by one Principle. All the objects of God's creation reflect one Mind, and whatever reflects not this one Mind, is false and erroneous, even the belief that life, substance, and intelligence are both mental and material.

I Am. God; incorporeal and eternal Mind; divine Principle; the only Ego.

In. A term obsolete in Science if used with reference to Spirit, or Deity.

Intelligence. Substance; self-existent and eternal Mind; that which is never unconscious nor limited.

See chapter on Recapitulation, page 469.

Issachar (Jacob's son). A corporeal belief; the offspring of error; envy; hatred; selfishness; self-will; lust.

Jacob. A corporeal mortal embracing duplicity, repentance, sensualism. Inspiration; the revelation of Science, in which the so-called material senses yield to the spiritual sense of Life and Love.

Japhet (Noah's son). A type of spiritual peace, flowing from the understanding that God is the divine

Principle of all existence, and that man is His idea, the child of His care.

Jerusalem. Mortal belief and knowledge obtained from the five corporeal senses; the pride of power and the power of pride; sensuality; envy; oppression; tyranny. Home, heaven.

Jesus. The highest human corporeal concept of the divine idea, rebuking and destroying error and bringing to light man's immortality.

Joseph. A corporeal mortal; a higher sense of Truth rebuking mortal belief, or error, and showing the immortality and supremacy of Truth; pure affection blessing its enemies.

Judah. A corporeal material belief progressing and disappearing; the spiritual understanding of God and man appearing.

Kingdom of Heaven. The reign of harmony in divine Science; the realm of unerring, eternal, and omnipotent Mind; the atmosphere of Spirit, where Soul is supreme.

Knowledge. Evidence obtained from the five corporeal senses; mortality; beliefs and opinions; human theories, doctrines, hypotheses; that which is not divine and is the origin of sin, sickness, and death; the opposite of spiritual Truth and understanding.

Lamb of God. The spiritual idea of Love; self-immolation; innocence and purity; sacrifice.

Levi (Jacob's son). A corporeal and sensual belief; mortal man; denial of the fulness of God's creation; ecclesiastical despotism.

Life. See chapter on Recapitulation, page 468.

Lord. In the Hebrew, this term is sometimes employed as a title, which has the inferior sense of master, or ruler. In the Greek, the word *kurios* almost always has this lower sense, unless specially coupled with the name God. Its higher signification is Supreme Ruler.

Lord God. Jehovah.

This double term is not used in the first chapter of Genesis, the record of spiritual creation. It is introduced in the second and following chapters, when the spiritual sense of God and of infinity is disappearing from the recorder's thought, - when the true scientific statements of the Scriptures become clouded through a physical sense of God as finite and corporeal. From this follow idolatry and mythology, -

belief in many gods, or material intelligences, as the opposite of the one Spirit, or intelligence, named Elohim, or God.

Man. The compound idea of infinite Spirit; the spiritual image and likeness of God; the full representation of Mind.

Matter. Mythology; mortality; another name for mortal mind; illusion; intelligence, substance, and life in non-intelligence and mortality; life resulting in death, and death in life; sensation in the sensationless; mind originating in matter; the opposite of Truth; the opposite of Spirit; the opposite of God; that of which immortal Mind takes no cognizance; that which mortal mind sees, feels, hears, tastes, and smells only in belief.

Mind. The only I, or Us; the only Spirit, Soul, divine Principle, substance, Life, Truth, Love; the one God; not that which is in man, but the divine Principle, or God, of whom man is the full and perfect expression; Deity, which outlines but is not outlined.

Miracle. That which is divinely natural, but must be learned humanly; a phenomenon of Science.

Morning. Light; symbol of Truth; revelation and progress.

Mortal Mind. Nothing claiming to be something, for Mind is immortal; mythology; error creating other errors; a suppositional material sense, *alias* the belief that sensation is in matter, which is sensationless; a belief that life, substance, and intelligence are in and of matter; the opposite of Spirit, and therefore the opposite of God, or good; the belief that life has a beginning and therefore an end; the belief that man is the offspring of mortals; the belief that there can be more than one creator; idolatry; the subjective states of error; material senses; that which neither exists in Science nor can be recognized by the spiritual sense; sin; sickness; death.

Moses. A corporeal mortal; moral courage; a type of moral law and the demonstration thereof; the proof that, without the gospel, - the union of justice and affection, - there is something spiritually lacking, since justice demands penalties under the law.

Mother. God; divine and eternal Principle; Life, Truth, and Love.

New Jerusalem. Divine Science; the spiritual facts and harmony of the universe; the kingdom of heaven, or reign of harmony.

Night. Darkness; doubt; fear.

Noah. A corporeal mortal; knowledge of the nothingness of material things and of the immortality of all that is spiritual.

Oil. Consecration; charity; gentleness; prayer; heavenly inspiration.

Pharisee. Corporeal and sensuous belief; self-righteousness; vanity; hypocrisy.

Pison (river). The love of the good and beautiful, and their immortality.

Principle. See chapter on Recapitulation, page 465.

Prophet. A spiritual seer; disappearance of material sense before the conscious facts of spiritual Truth.

Purse. Laying up treasures in matter; error.

Red Dragon. Error; fear; inflammation; sensuality; subtlety; animal magnetism; envy; revenge.

Resurrection. Spiritualization of thought; a new and higher idea of immortality, or spiritual existence; material belief yielding to spiritual understanding.

Reuben (Jacob's son). Corporeality; sensuality; delusion; mortality; error.

River. Channel of thought.

When smooth and unobstructed, it typifies the course of Truth; but muddy, foaming, and dashing, it is a type of error.

Rock. Spiritual foundation; Truth. Coldness and stubbornness.

Salvation. Life, Truth, and Love understood and demonstrated as supreme over all; sin, sickness, and death destroyed.

Seal. The signet of error revealed by Truth.

Serpent (**ophis**, in Greek; **nacash**, in Hebrew). Subtlety; a lie; the opposite of Truth, named error; the first statement of mythology and idolatry; the belief in more than one God; animal magnetism; the first lie of limitation; finity; the first claim that there is an opposite of Spirit, or good, termed matter, or evil; the first delusion that error exists as fact; the first claim that sin, sickness, and death are the realities of life. The first audible claim that God was not omnipotent and that there was another power, named evil, which

was as real and eternal as God, good.

Sheep. Innocence; inoffensiveness; those who follow their leader.

Shem (Noah's son). A corporeal mortal; kindly affection; love rebuking error; reproof of sensualism.

Son. The Son of God, the Messiah or Christ. The son of man, the offspring of the flesh. "Son of a year."

Souls. See chapter on Recapitulation, page 466.

Spirit. Divine substance; Mind; divine Principle; all that is good; God; that only which is perfect, everlasting, omnipresent, omnipotent, infinite.

Spirits. Mortal beliefs; corporeality; evil minds; supposed intelligences, or gods; the opposites of God; errors; hallucinations. (See page 466.)

Substance. See chapter on Recapitulation, page 468.

Sun. The symbol of Soul governing man, - of Truth, Life, and Love.

Sword. The idea of Truth; justice. Revenge; anger.

Tares. Mortality; error; sin; sickness; disease; death.

Temple. Body; the idea of Life, substance, and intelligence; the superstructure of Truth; the shrine of Love; a material superstructure, where mortals congregate for worship.

Thummim. Perfection; the eternal demand of divine Science.

The Urim and Thummim, which were to be on Aaron's breast when he went before Jehovah, were holiness and purification of thought and deed, which alone can fit us for the office of spiritual teaching.

Time. Mortal measurements; limits, in which are summed up all human acts, thoughts, beliefs, opinions, knowledge; matter; error; that which begins before, and continues after, what is termed death, until the mortal disappears and spiritual perfection appears.

Tithe. Contribution; tenth part; homage; gratitude. A sacrifice to the gods.

Uncleanliness. Impure thoughts; error; sin; dirt.

Ungodliness. Opposition to the divine Principle and its spiritual idea.

Unknown. That which spiritual sense alone comprehends, and which is unknown to the material senses.

Paganism and agnosticism may define Deity as "the great unknowable;" but Christian Science brings God much nearer to man, and makes Him better known as the All-in-all, forever near.

Paul saw in Athens an altar dedicated "to the unknown God." Referring to it, he said to the Athenians: "Whom therefore ye ignorantly worship, Him declare I unto you." (Acts xvii. 23.)

Urim. Light.

The rabbins believed that the stones in the breast-plate of the high-priest had supernatural illumination, but Christian Science reveals Spirit, not matter, as the illuminator of all. The illuminations of Science give us a sense of the nothingness of error, and they show the spiritual inspiration of Love and Truth to be the only fit preparation for admission to the presence and power of the Most High.

Valley. Depression; meekness; darkness.

"Though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil." (Psalm xxiii. 4.)

Though the way is dark in mortal sense, divine Life and Love illumine it, destroy the unrest of mortal thought, the fear of death, and the supposed reality of error. Christian Science, contradicting sense, maketh the valley to bud and blossom as the rose.

Veil. A cover; concealment; hiding; hypocrisy.

The Jewish women wore veils over their faces in token of reverence and submission and in accordance with Pharisaical notions.

The Judaic religion consisted mostly of rites and ceremonies. The motives and affections of a man were of little value, if only he appeared unto men to fast. The great Nazarene, as meek as he was mighty, rebuked the hypocrisy, which offered long petitions for blessings upon material methods, but cloaked the crime, latent in thought, which was ready to spring into action and crucify God's anointed. The martyrdom of Jesus was the culminating sin of Pharisaism. It rent the veil of the temple. It revealed the false foundations and superstructures of superficial religion, tore from bigotry and superstition their coverings, and opened the sepulchre with divine Science, - immortality and Love.

Wilderness. Loneliness; doubt; darkness. Spontaneity of thought and idea; the vestibule in which a material sense of things disappears, and

spiritual sense unfolds the great facts of existence.

Will. The motive-power of error; mortal belief; animal power. The might and wisdom of God.

"For this is the will of God." (I Thessalonians iv. 3.)

Will, as a quality of so-called mortal mind, is a wrongdoer; hence it should not be confounded with the term as applied to Mind or to one of God's qualities.

Wind. That which indicates the might of omnipotence and the movements of God's spiritual government, encompassing all things. Destruction; anger; mortal passions.

The Greek word for **wind** (**pneuma**) is used also for **spirit**, as in the passage in John's Gospel, the third chapter, where we read: "The wind [**pneuma**] bloweth where it listeth. . . . So is every one that is born of the Spirit **pneuma**]." Here the original word is the same in both cases, yet it has received different translations, as in other passages in this same chapter and elsewhere in the New Testament. This shows how our Master had constantly to employ words of material significance in order to unfold spiritual thoughts. In the record of Jesus' supposed death, we read: "He bowed his head, and gave up the ghost;" but this word **ghost** is **pneuma**. It might be translated **wind** or **air**, and the phrase is equivalent to our common statement, "He breathed his last." What Jesus gave up was indeed air, an etherealized form of matter, for never did he give up Spirit, or Soul.

Wine. Inspiration; understanding. Error; fornication; temptation; passion.

Year. A solar measurement of time; mortality; space for repentance.

"One day is with the Lord as a thousand years." (II Peter iii. 8.)

One moment of divine consciousness, or the spiritual understanding of Life and Love, is a foretaste of eternity. This exalted view, obtained and retained when the Science of being is understood, would bridge over with life discerned spiritually the interval of death, and man would be in the full consciousness of his immortality and eternal harmony, where sin, sickness, and death are unknown. Time is a mortal thought, the divisor of which is the solar year. Eternity is God's measurement of Soul-filled years.

You. As applied to corporeality, a mortal; finity.

Zeal. The reflected animation of Life, Truth, and Love. Blind enthusiasm; mortal will.

Glossary of Science and Health with Key to the Scriptures

by Mary Baker Eddy

These things saith He that is holy, He that is true, He that hath the key of David, He that openeth, and no man shutteth; and shutteth, and no man openeth; I know thy works: behold, I have set before thee an open door, and no man can shut it. - Revelation.

In Christian Science we learn that the substitution of the spiritual for the material definition of a Scriptural word often elucidates the meaning of the inspired writer. On this account this chapter is added. It contains the metaphysical interpretation of Bible terms, giving their spiritual sense, which is also their original meaning.

Jacob (duplicity / inspiration)
 Jesus (divine idea / immortality)

Gad (Science, spiritual being understood)
 Abel (first fruits of experience)

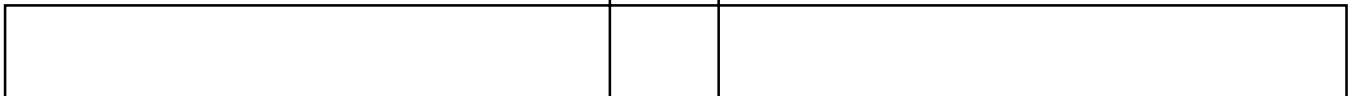
Asher (hope and faith - spiritual compensation)
 Elias (spiritual evidence - Christian Science)

<p>Joseph (pure affections)</p> <p>Noah (nothingness of material things)</p>	<p>Judah (progressing to spiritual understanding)</p> <p>Moses (union of justice and affection)</p>
--	---

Levi
 (ecclesiastical despotism)

Japhet
 (spiritual peace)

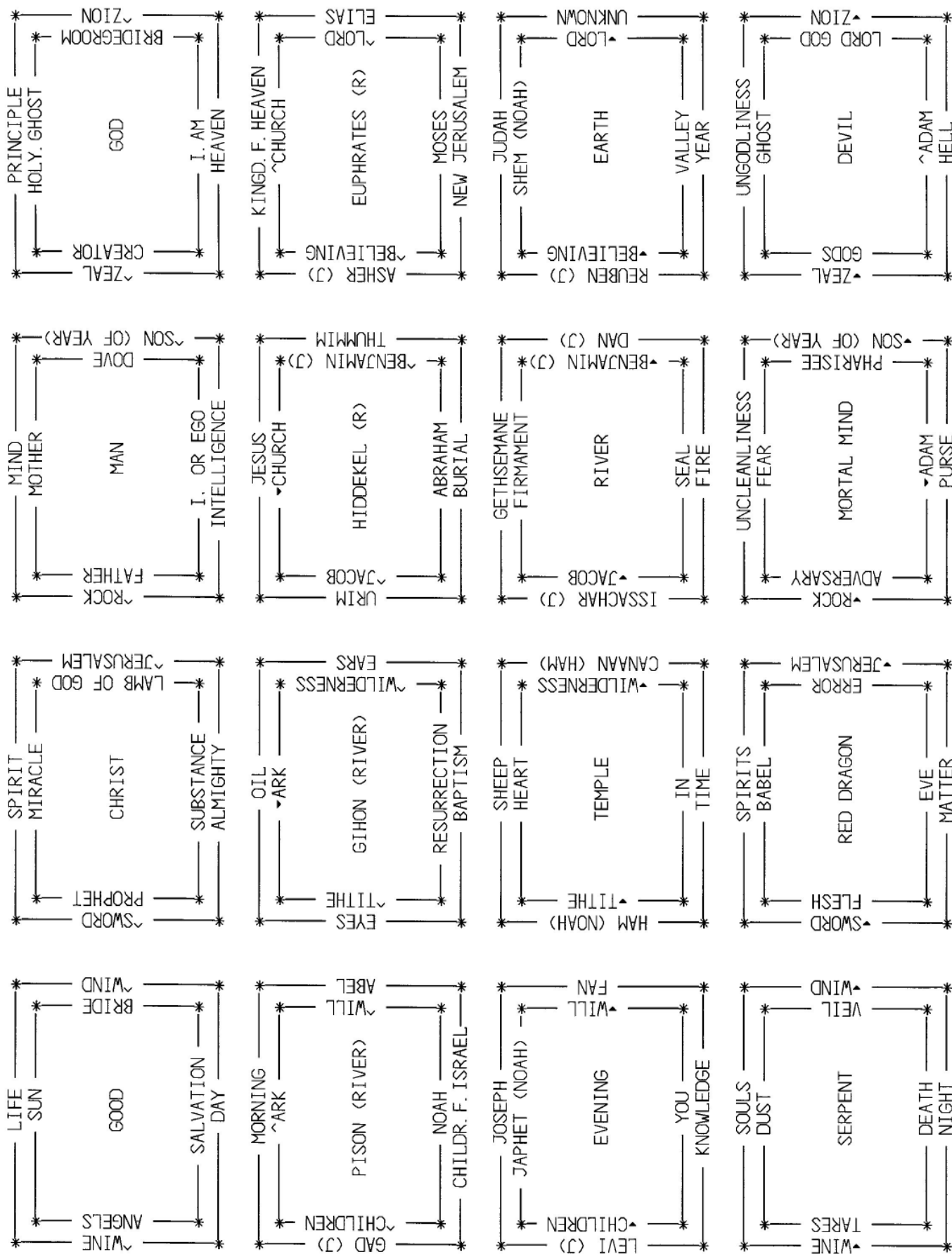
<p>Issachar (lust)</p> <p>Urim (light)</p>	<p>Dan (animal magnetism)</p> <p>Thummim (perfection)</p>	<p>Reuben (delusion)</p> <p>Shem (love rebuking error)</p>
--	---	--



Benjamin (gleam of the infinite idea)
Abraham (faith in divine Principle)



Appendix S - An example of the Gloarry applied



Textbook Chapters References:

The chapter references are provided to combine in a comprehensive fashion all the aspects that are related to a specific element of the foursquare pedagogical structure.

The references are divided into 16 groups, arranged in the order of the textbook chapters and prefixed with a 4-digid identifier of the specific column, and level within the column, where the element is located.

Each group is divided into 6 parts:

Part 1 provides the textbook chapter title and a graphic illustration of the element's location.

Part 2 provides all the basic definitions for the row in which the element is located

Part 3 provides all the basic definitions for the column in which the element is located

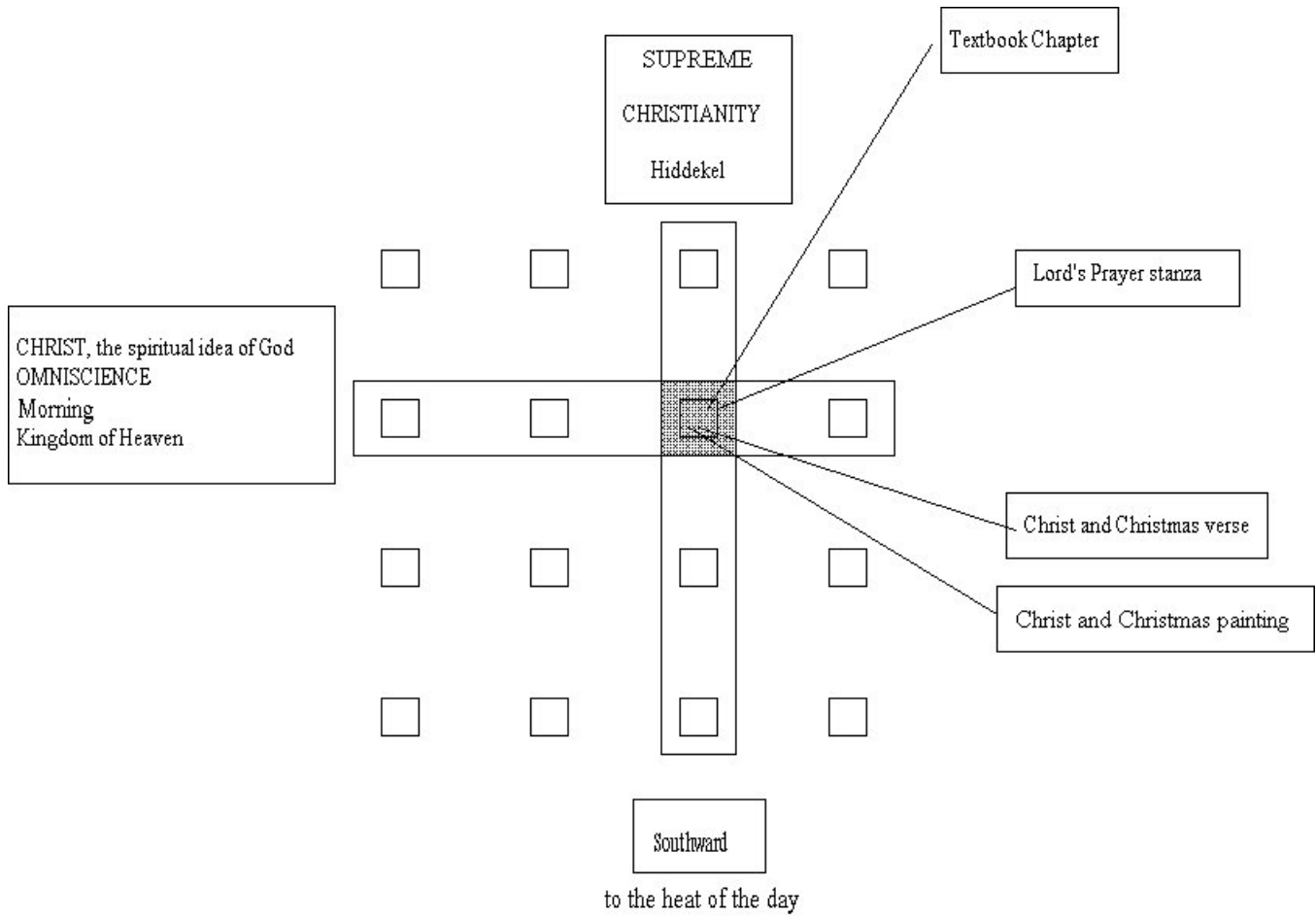
Part 4 provides the applicable painting and title from Mary Baker Eddy's illustrated poem **Christ and Christmas**

Part 5 provides the associated verse of the poem from **Christ and Christmas**

Part 6 provides the applicable stanza from Mary Baker Eddy's rendering of the **Lord's Prayer** (p.16 of the textbook)

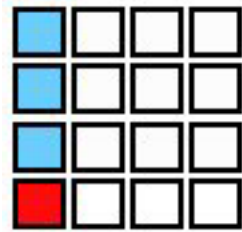
(For more details, please see **Appendix: The Basic Architecture**)

Associated structures with each textbook chapter



4000 Chapter 1: Prayer

This chapter is located at the 4th level in the 1st column of the pedagogical structure.



The 4th level is the level of NIGHT (darkness; doubt; fear) and of HELL (mortal belief; error; lust; remorse; hatred; revenge; sin; sickness; death; suffering and self-destruction; self-imposed agony: effects of sin; that which "worketh abomination or maketh a lie.")

---This is the level of the "omni-action" of Spirit, of God, the all-acting.

---The 'cardinal point' for this level is: "Christian Science, which today and forever interprets the great example and the great Exemplar." (acting in the domain of depravity - filling the void - the domain of the physical - unreality)

The 1st column, in which this chapter is located, is defined as: "The Word" and "incorporeal"

---Its orientation is Northward (towards the dawn), "to the North Star, the Word, the polar magnet of Revelation."

---Its development flow is that of the river PISON: "The love of the good and beautiful, and their immortality."

--- Here the name Adam represents "the false supposition that the one God and creator entered what He created, and then disappeared in the atheism of matter," which is invalidated in the Temple



Star of Bethlehem

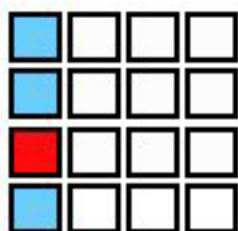
Fast circling on, from zone to zone,--
Bright, blest, afar,--
O'er the grim night of chaos shone
One lone, brave star.

The Lord's Prayer:

Our Father which art in heaven

3000 Chapter 2: Atonement and Eucharist

This chapter is located at the 3rd level in the 1st column of the pedagogical structure.



The 3rd level is the level of EVENING (mistiness of mortal thought; weariness of mortal mind; obscured views; peace and rest) and of EARTH (To material sense, earth is matter; to spiritual sense it is a compound idea: a sphere; a type of eternity and immortality, which are likewise without beginning or end.)

---This is the level of the "omnipresence" of Spirit, God, the all-seeing

---The 'cardinal point' for this level is: "Christianity, which is the outcome of the divine Principle of the Christ idea in Christian history." (the moral domain - transitional - evil beliefs disappearing)

The 1st column, in which this chapter is located, is defined as: "The Word" and "incorporeal"

---Its orientation is Northward (towards the dawn), "to the North Star, the Word, the polar magnet of Revelation."

---Its development flow is that of the river PISON: "The love of the good and beautiful, and their immortality."

--- Here the name Adam represents "the false supposition that the one God and creator entered what He created, and then disappeared in the atheism of matter," which is invalidated in the Temple



Christ Healing (first half applies)

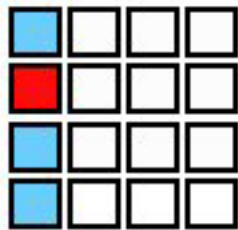
In tender mercy, Spirit sped
A loyal ray
To rouse the living, wake the dead,
And point the Way--

The Lord's Prayer:

Our Father-Mother God, all-harmonious

2000 Chapter 3: Marriage

This chapter is located at the 2nd level in the 1st column of the pedagogical structure.



The second level is the level of MORNING (light, symbol of Truth; revelation and progress) and of the KINGDOM OF HEAVEN (the reign of harmony in divine Science; the realm of unerring, eternal, and omnipotent Mind; the atmosphere of Spirit, where Soul is supreme.)

---This is the level of the "omniscience" of Spirit, God the all-knowing.

---The 'cardinal point' for this level is: "The Christ, the spiritual idea of God." (the spiritual domain - understanding - reality)

The 1st column, in which this chapter is located, is defined as: "The Word" and "incorporeal"

---Its orientation is Northward (towards the dawn), "to the North Star, the Word, the polar magnet of Revelation."

---Its development flow is that of the river PISON: "The love of the good and beautiful, and their immortality."

--- Here the name Adam represents "the false supposition that the one God and creator entered what He created, and then disappeared in the atheism of matter," which is invalidated in the Temple



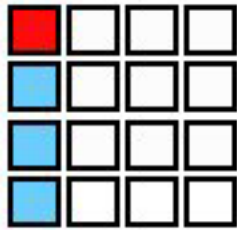
Christ Healing (second half applies)

The Christ-idea, God anoints--
Of Truth and Life;
The Way in Science He appoints,
That stills all strife.

The Lord's Prayer:
Hallowed be Thy name

1000 Chapter 4: Christian Science versus Spiritualism

This chapter is located at the 1st level in the 1st column of the pedagogical structure.



The 1st level is the level of DAY (the irradiance of Life, light, the spiritual idea of Truth and Love) and of HEAVEN (harmony; the reign of Spirit; government by divine Principle; spirituality; bliss; the atmosphere of Soul.)

---This is the level of the "omnipotence" of Spirit, God, the great I AM.

---The 'cardinal point' for this level is: "The Word of Life, Truth, and Love" (the domain of God, Man, Idea - divine synonyms, divine image, divine reflection)

The 1st column, in which this chapter is located, is defined as: "The Word" and "incorporeal"

---Its orientation is Northward (towards the dawn), "to the North Star, the Word, the polar magnet of Revelation."

---Its development flow is that of the river PISON: "The love of the good and beautiful, and their immortality."

--- Here the name Adam represents "the false supposition that the one God and creator entered what He created, and then disappeared in the atheism of matter," which is invalidated in the Temple



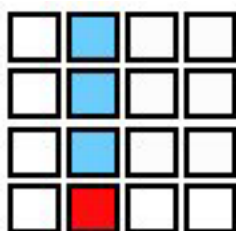
Seeking and Finding

What the Beloved knew and taught,
Science repeats,
Through understanding, dearly sought,
With fierce heart-beats;

The Lord's Prayer:
Adorable One.

o4oo Chapter 5: Animal Magnetism Unmasked

This chapter is located at the 4th level in the 2nd column of the pedagogical structure.



The 4th level is the level of NIGHT (darkness; doubt; fear) and of HELL (mortal belief; error; lust; remorse; hatred; revenge; sin; sickness; death; suffering and self-destruction; self-imposed agony: effects of sin; that which "worketh abomination or maketh a lie.")

---This is the level of the "omni-action" of Spirit, of God, the all-acting.

---The 'cardinal point' for this level is: "Christian Science, which today and forever interprets the great example and the great Exemplar." (acting in the domain of depravity - filling the void - the domain of the physical - unreality)

The 2nd column, in which this chapter, is located is defined as: "The Christ" and "divine"

---Its orientation is Eastward (towards the sunrise), "to the star seen by the Wisemen of the Orient, who followed it to the manger of Jesus."

---Its development flow is that of the river Gihon: "The rights of woman acknowledged morally, civilly, and socially."

--- Here the name Adam represents the false supposition "that immortal Mind results in matter, and matter in mortal mind," which is invalidated in the Temple.



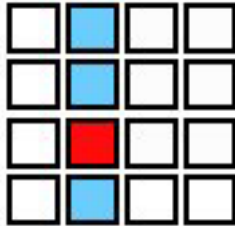
Christmas Eve (first half applies)

Thus Christ, eternal and divine,
To celebrate
As Truth demands,--this living Vine
Ye demonstrate.

The Lord's Prayer:
Thy kingdom come

o300 Chapter 6: Science, Theology, Medicine

This chapter is located at the 3rd level in the 2nd column of the pedagogical structure.



The 3rd level is the level of **EVENING** (mistiness of mortal thought; weariness of mortal mind; obscured views; peace and rest) and of **EARTH** (To material sense, earth is matter; to spiritual sense it is a compound idea: a sphere; a type of eternity and immortality, which are likewise without beginning or end.)

---This is the level of the "**omnipresence**" of Spirit, God, the all-seeing
 ---The 'cardinal point' for this level is: "**Christianity**, which is the outcome of the divine Principle of the Christ idea in Christian history." (the moral domain - transitional - evil beliefs disappearing)

The 2nd column, in which this chapter is located, is defined as: "**The Christ**" and "**divine**"

---Its orientation is **Eastward** (towards the sunrise), "to the star seen by the Wisemen of the Orient, who followed it to the manger of Jesus."

---Its development flow is that of the river **Gihon**: "The rights of woman acknowledged morally, civilly, and socially."

--- Here the name **Adam** represents the false supposition "that immortal Mind results in matter, and matter in mortal mind," which is invalidated in the Temple.



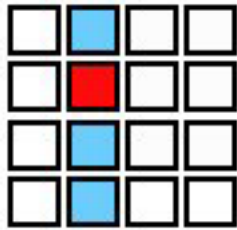
Christmas Eve (second half applies)

For heaven's **Christus**, earthly Eves,
By Adam bid,
Make merriment on Christmas eves,
O'er babe and crib.

The Lord's Prayer:
Thy kingdom is come;
Thou art ever-present

o2oo Chapter 7: Physiology

This chapter is located at the 2nd level in the 2nd column of the pedagogical structure.



The second level is the level of MORNING (light, symbol of Truth; revelation and progress) and of the KINGDOM OF HEAVEN (the reign of harmony in divine Science; the realm of unerring, eternal, and omnipotent Mind; the atmosphere of Spirit, where Soul is supreme.)

---This is the level of the "omniscience" of Spirit, God the all-knowing.

---The 'cardinal point' for this level is: "The Christ, the spiritual idea of God."
(the spiritual domain - understanding - reality)

The 2nd column, in which this chapter is located, is defined as: "The Christ" and "divine"

---Its orientation is Eastward (towards the sunrise), "to the star seen by the Wisemen of the Orient, who followed it to the manger of Jesus."

---Its development flow is that of the river Gihon: "The rights of woman acknowledged morally, civilly, and socially."

--- Here the name Adam represents the false supposition "that immortal Mind results in matter, and matter in mortal mind," which is invalidated in the Temple.



Christmas Morn

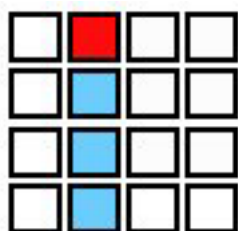
Yet wherefore signalize the birth
Of him ne'er born?
What can rehearse the glorious worth
Of his high morn?

The Lord's Prayer:

Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven

o1oo Chapter 8: Footsteps of Truth

This chapter is located at the 1st level in the 2nd column of the pedagogical structure.



The 1st level is the level of DAY (the irradiance of Life, light, the spiritual idea of Truth and Love) and of HEAVEN (harmony; the reign of Spirit; government by divine Principle; spirituality; bliss; the atmosphere of Soul.)

---This is the level of the "omnipotence" of Spirit, God, the great I AM.

---The 'cardinal point' for this level is: "The Word of Life, Truth, and Love" (the domain of God, Man, Idea - divine synonyms, divine image, divine reflection)

The 2nd column, in which this chapter is located, is defined as: "The Christ" and "divine"

---Its orientation is Eastward (towards the sunrise), "to the star seen by the Wisemen of the Orient, who followed it to the manger of Jesus."

---Its development flow is that of the river Gihon: "The rights of woman acknowledged morally, civilly, and socially."

--- Here the name Adam represents the false supposition "that immortal Mind results in matter, and matter in mortal mind," which is invalidated in the Temple.



Christian Science Healing (first half applies)

Christ was not crucified--that doom
 Was Jesus' part;
 For Sharon's rose must bud and bloom
 In human heart. [*]

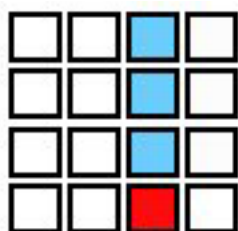
The Lord's Prayer:

Enable us to know, - as in heaven, so on earth,
 - God is omnipotent, supreme

*"God was manifest in the flesh."- St. Paul

oo4o Chapter 9: Creation

This chapter is located at the 4th level in the 3rd column of the pedagogical structure.



The 4th level is the level of NIGHT (darkness; doubt; fear) and of HELL (mortal belief; error; lust; remorse; hatred; revenge; sin; sickness; death; suffering and self-destruction; self-imposed agony: effects of sin; that which "worketh abomination or maketh a lie.")

---This is the level of the "omni-action" of Spirit, of God, the all-acting.

---The 'cardinal point' for this level is: "Christian Science, which today and forever interprets the great example and the great Exemplar." (acting in the domain of depravity - filling the void - the domain of the physical - unreality)

The 3rd column in which this chapter is located is defined as: "Christianity" and "supreme"

---Its orientation is Southward (towards the heat of the day), "to the genial tropics, with the Southern Cross in the skies,- the Cross of Calvary, which binds human society into solemn union."

---Its development flow is that of the river Hiddekel: "Divine Science understood and acknowledged."

--- Here the name Adam represents the false supposition "that the infinite enters the finite, that intelligence passes into non-intelligence, and that Soul dwells in material sense. The supposition is invalidated in Church, unfolding Divine Science.



Christian Science Healing (second half applies)

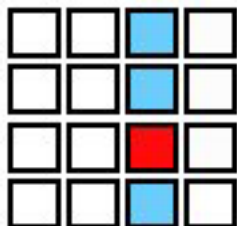
Forever present, bounteous, free,
Christ comes in gloom;
And aye, with grace towards you and me,
For health makes room.

The Lord's Prayer:

Give us this day our daily bread

oo3o Chapter 10: Science of Being

This chapter is located at the 3rd level in the 3rd column of the pedagogical structure.



The 3rd level is the level of EVENING (mistiness of mortal thought; weariness of mortal mind; obscured views; peace and rest) and of EARTH (To material sense, earth is matter; to spiritual sense it is a compound idea: a sphere; a type of eternity and immortality, which are likewise without beginning or end.)

---This is the level of the "omnipresence" of Spirit, God, the all-seeing

---The 'cardinal point' for this level is: "Christianity, which is the outcome of the divine Principle of the Christ idea in Christian history." (the moral domain - transitional - evil beliefs disappearing)

The 3rd column in which this chapter is located is defined as: "Christianity" and "supreme"

---Its orientation is Southward (towards the heat of the day), "to the genial tropics, with the Southern Cross in the skies,- the Cross of Calvary, which binds human society into solemn union."

---Its development flow is that of the river Hiddekel: "Divine Science understood and acknowledged."

--- Here the name Adam represents the false supposition "that the infinite enters the finite, that intelligence passes into non-intelligence, and that Soul dwells in material sense. The supposition is invalidated in Church, unfolding Divine Science.



I thank thee O Father, Lord of Heaven and Earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes. - Christ Jesus

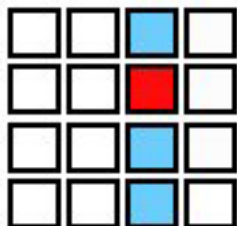
Thus olden faith's pale star now blends
In seven-hued white!
Life, without birth and without end,
Emitting light!

The Lord's Prayer:

Give us grace for to-day;
feed the famished affections

oo2o Chapter 11: Some Objections Answered

This chapter is located at the 2nd level in the 3rd column of the pedagogical structure.



The second level is the level of MORNING (light, symbol of Truth; revelation and progress) and of the KINGDOM OF HEAVEN (the reign of harmony in divine Science; the realm of unerring, eternal, and omnipotent Mind; the atmosphere of Spirit, where Soul is supreme.)

---This is the level of the "omniscience" of Spirit, God the all-knowing.

---The 'cardinal point' for this level is: "The Christ, the spiritual idea of God." (the spiritual domain - understanding - reality)

The 3rd column in which this chapter is located is defined as: "Christianity" and "supreme"

---Its orientation is Southward (towards the heat of the day), "to the genial tropics, with the Southern Cross in the skies,- the Cross of Calvary, which binds human society into solemn union."

---Its development flow is that of the river Hiddekel: "Divine Science understood and acknowledged."

--- Here the name Adam represents the false supposition "that the infinite enters the finite, that intelligence passes into non-intelligence, and that Soul dwells in material sense. The supposition is invalidated in Church, unfolding Divine Science.



Treating the Sick

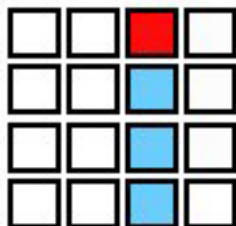
The Way, the Truth, the Life--His word--
Are here, and now
Christ's silent healing, heaven heard,
Crowns the pale brow.

The Lord's Prayer:

And forgive us our debts,
as we forgive our debtors

oo1o Chapter 12: Christian Science Practice

This chapter is located at the 1st level in the 3rd column of the pedagogical structure.



The 1st level is the level of DAY (the irradiance of Life, light, the spiritual idea of Truth and Love) and of HEAVEN (harmony; the reign of Spirit; government by divine Principle; spirituality; bliss; the atmosphere of Soul.)

---This is the level of the "omnipotence" of Spirit, God, the great I AM.

---The 'cardinal point' for this level is: "The Word of Life, Truth, and Love" (the domain of God, Man, Idea - divine synonyms, divine image, divine reflection)

The 3rd column in which this chapter is located is defined as: "Christianity" and "supreme"

---Its orientation is Southward (towards the heat of the day), "to the genial tropics, with the Southern Cross in the skies,- the Cross of Calvary, which binds human society into solemn union."

---Its development flow is that of the river Hiddekel: "Divine Science understood and acknowledged."

--- Here the name Adam represents the false supposition "that the infinite enters the finite, that intelligence passes into non-intelligence, and that Soul dwells in material sense. The supposition is invalidated in Church, unfolding Divine Science.



CHRISTIAN UNITY

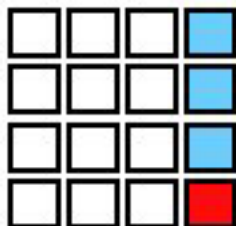
Christian Unity (part 1)

For Christian Science brings to view
The great I Am,--
Omniscient power,--gleaming through
Mind, mother, man.

The Lord's Prayer:
And Love is reflected in love

ooo4 Chapter 13: Teaching Christian Science

This chapter is located at the 4th level in the 4th column of the pedagogical structure.



The 4th level is the level of NIGHT (darkness; doubt; fear) and of HELL (mortal belief; error; lust; remorse; hatred; revenge; sin; sickness; death; suffering and self-destruction; self-imposed agony: effects of sin; that which "worketh abomination or maketh a lie.")

---This is the level of the "omni-action" of Spirit, of God, the all-acting.

---The 'cardinal point' for this level is: "Christian Science, which today and forever interprets the great example and the great Exemplar." (acting in the domain of depravity - filling the void - the domain of the physical - unreality)

The 4th column in which this chapter is located is defined as: "Divine Science" and "infinite"

---Its orientation is Westward (towards the sunset), "to the grand realization of the Golden Shore of Love and the Peaceful Sea of Harmony."

---Its development flow is that of the river Euphrates: "Divine Science encompassing the universe and man; the true idea of God; a type of the glory which is to come; metaphysics taking the place of physics; the reign of righteousness. The atmosphere of human belief before it accepts sin, sickness, or death; a state of mortal thought, the only error of which is limitation; finity; the opposite of infinity,"

--- Here the name Adam represents the false supposition "that Life is not eternal, but has beginning and end." This supposition is invalidated by the divine infinity, revealed in the Church of divine Science. - God is the All-in-all.



CHRISTIAN UNITY

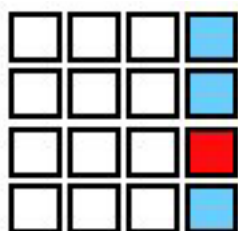
Christian Unity (part 2)

As in blest Palestina's hour,
So in our age,
'T is the same hand unfolds His power,
And writes the page.

The Lord's Prayer:
And lead us not into temptation,
but deliver us from evil;

ooo3 Chapter 14: Recapitulation

This chapter is located at the 3rd level in the 4th column of the pedagogical structure.



The 3rd level is the level of EVENING (mistiness of mortal thought; weariness of mortal mind; obscured views; peace and rest) and of EARTH (To material sense, earth is matter; to spiritual sense it is a compound idea: a sphere; a type of eternity and immortality, which are likewise without beginning or end.)

---This is the level of the "omnipresence" of Spirit, God, the all-seeing

---The 'cardinal point' for this level is: "Christianity, which is the outcome of the divine Principle of the Christ idea in Christian history." (the moral domain - transitional - evil beliefs disappearing)

The 4th column in which this chapter is located is defined as: "Divine Science" and "infinite"

---Its orientation is Westward (towards the sunset), "to the grand realization of the Golden Shore of Love and the Peaceful Sea of Harmony."

---Its development flow is that of the river Euphrates: "Divine Science encompassing the universe and man; the true idea of God; a type of the glory which is to come; metaphysics taking the place of physics; the reign of righteousness. The atmosphere of human belief before it accepts sin, sickness, or death; a state of mortal thought, the only error of which is limitation; finity; the opposite of infinity,"

--- Here the name Adam represents the false supposition "that Life is not eternal, but has beginning and end." This supposition is invalidated by the divine infinity, revealed in the Church of divine Science. - God is the All-in-all.



Truth versus Error

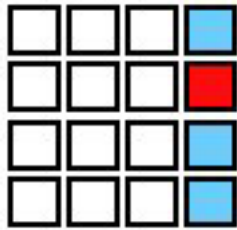
To-day, as oft, away from sin
 Christ summons thee!
 Truth pleads to-night: Just take Me in!
 No mass for Me!

The Lord's Prayer:

And God leadeth us not into temptation,
 but delivereth us from sin, disease, and death

ooo2 Chapter 15: Genesis

This chapter is located at the 2nd level in the 4th column of the pedagogical structure.



The second level is the level of MORNING (light, symbol of Truth; revelation and progress) and of the KINGDOM OF HEAVEN (the reign of harmony in divine Science; the realm of unerring, eternal, and omnipotent Mind; the atmosphere of Spirit, where Soul is supreme.)

---This is the level of the "omniscience" of Spirit, God the all-knowing.

---The 'cardinal point' for this level is: "The Christ, the spiritual idea of God." (the spiritual domain - understanding - reality)

The 4th column in which this chapter is located is defined as: "Divine Science" and "infinite"

---Its orientation is Westward (towards the sunset), "to the grand realization of the Golden Shore of Love and the Peaceful Sea of Harmony."

---Its development flow is that of the river Euphrates: "Divine Science encompassing the universe and man; the true idea of God; a type of the glory which is to come; metaphysics taking the place of physics; the reign of righteousness. The atmosphere of human belief before it accepts sin, sickness, or death; a state of mortal thought, the only error of which is limitation; finity; the opposite of infinity,"

--- Here the name Adam represents the false supposition "that Life is not eternal, but has beginning and end." This supposition is invalidated by the divine infinity, revealed in the Church of divine Science. - God is the All-in-all.



The Way

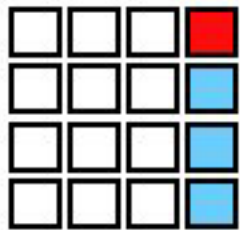
No blight, no broken wing, no moan,
Truth's fane can dim;
Eternal swells Christ's music-tone,
In heaven's hymn

The Lord's Prayer:

For Thine is the kingdom,
and the power, and the glory, forever

0001 Chapter 16: The Apocalypse

This chapter is located at the 1st level in the 4th column of the pedagogical structure.



The 1st level is the level of DAY (the irradiance of Life, light, the spiritual idea of Truth and Love) and of HEAVEN (harmony; the reign of Spirit; government by divine Principle; spirituality; bliss; the atmosphere of Soul.)

---This is the level of the "omnipotence" of Spirit, God, the great I AM.

---The 'cardinal point' for this level is: "The Word of Life, Truth, and Love" (the domain of God, Man, Idea - divine synonyms, divine image, divine reflection)

The 4th column in which this chapter is located is defined as: "Divine Science" and "infinite"

---Its orientation is Westward (towards the sunset), "to the grand realization of the Golden Shore of Love and the Peaceful Sea of Harmony."

---Its development flow is that of the river Euphrates: "Divine Science encompassing the universe and man; the true idea of God; a type of the glory which is to come; metaphysics taking the place of physics; the reign of righteousness. The atmosphere of human belief before it accepts sin, sickness, or death; a state of mortal thought, the only error of which is limitation; finity; the opposite of infinity,"

--- Here the name Adam represents the false supposition "that Life is not eternal, but has beginning and end." This supposition is invalidated by the divine infinity, revealed in the Church of divine Science. - God is the All-in-all.



The last verse in Christ and Christmas has no illustration associated with it. The page for the illustration is blank. The previous painting has been called, "The Way." The scene is rich with profound symbolism, but nobody can imagine what the scene will be at the end of the way to infinity. Mary Baker Eddy didn't even attempt to compose a verse for it. She gave the last word to Christ Jesus:

And he the overcometh, and keepeth my
works unto the end, to him will I give
power over the nations:
And I will give him the MORNING STAR.
(Christ Jesus)

The Lord's Prayer:

For God is infinite, all-power,
all Life, Truth, Love, over all, and All.

The Moral Platform and the Coming Ice Age

The Moral Platform, Related to the Four Rows:

1			
2			
3			
4			

The rows are defined by two sets of interlocking definitions. The interrelationship defines the **moral domain** also as the outcome of divine Principle.

1. **The Word** of Life, Truth, and Love.
2. **The Christ**, the spiritual idea of God.
3. **Christianity**, the **outcome of the divine Principle** of the Christ idea in Christian History.
4. **Christian Science**, which to-day and forever interprets this great example and the great Exemplar.
 1. **GOD** (Divine synonyms) - **MAN** (Divine image) - **IDEA** (Divine Reflection)
 2. **Spiritual** - Understanding - Reality
 3. **Moral** - Evil beliefs disappearing - Transitional qualities
 4. **Physical** - Depravity - Unreality

It is interesting to note that in the absolute domain of the divine (1), everything exists side by side, laterally. No hierarchical differentiation or isolation is possible. The lower three levels then cover the entire sphere of the human domain and the human development going on in it. Here, everything is hierarchical and 'vertical.' The three levels correspond with what Mary Baker Eddy described as the: "**Scientific translation of mortal mind.**" Their range extends from the "**physical**" domain of "**depravity**" at the 4th level, coincident with "Christian Science;" up

to the "**moral**" domain of "**transitional qualities**" at the 3rd level (described as evil beliefs disappearing, coincident with "Christianity;") then progressing from there up to the "**spiritual**" domain of scientific "**understanding**" at the 2nd level, (coincident with "the Christ the spiritual idea of God") where scientific perception opens the door to the divine.

Mary Baker Eddy renders the moral platform as central to the human world, but she also renders it as a low-level and transitional platform in this universal order. This rendering is highly significant. In fact it is a pioneering projection that only Christ Jesus had dealt with before her. She puts the moral platform not on top of the scale of attainments, as much of world claims to do. Instead she puts it at a low level, below the Christ-level, at the level of Christianity. This level renders the moral platform as mankind's great gateway to the spiritual domain, the domain of Christ-Science.

Her profound pedagogical structure indicates that if the moral platform is weak, our gateway to the Christ is essentially closed, and with it the path to Christian Science healing is also closed. It is the scientific and spiritual development of mankind at the Christ-level that opens the scientific horizon to the divine reality, --to the resources of heaven-- that the process of Christian Science healing projects into the NIGHT and HELL at the lowest realm of on Earth, represented at the 4th level. If the moral platform, as a gateway to the Christ does not exist in society, or in individual thinking, the entire healing process becomes disabled.

While the moral platform is not primarily scientific it needs to reflect the nature of divine Principle.

The humanist principles must reflect the essential aspects of divine Principle. Mary Baker Eddy relates the moral domain with **Christianity**, "the outcome of the divine Principle of the Christ idea in Christian history."

This association means for example that while it may not be possible to embrace the Principle of Universal Love without a significant scientific background, it should certainly be possible for society to embrace its fundamental element, the Principle of the Universal Brotherhood of All Mankind and a moral principle and establish this principle as a moral platform.

Mary Baker Eddy writes under the heading: Assistance in brotherhood: "God gives the lesser idea of Himself for a link to the greater, and in return, the higher always protects the lower." Then she brings the underlying idea closer to the surface, saying, "The rich in spirit help the poor in one grand brotherhood, all having the same Principle, or Father; and blessed is that man who seeth his brother's need and supplieth it, seeking his own in another's good." After that, she

brings the divine base of the moral principle still closer to the surface, saying, "Love giveth to the least spiritual idea might, immortality, and goodness, which shine through all as the blossom shines through the bud. All the varied expressions of God reflect health, holiness, immortality--infinite Life, Truth, and Love."*(See Science and Health, 518)

From this point, it is but a small step to embrace the Principle of Universal Love. But it all starts with the fundamental element, the Principle of the Universal Brotherhood of All Mankind as a moral principle. Without that, everything that is built on this foundation that is itself rooted in divine Principle, is blocked, being conceptionally 'inaccessible.'

In relating the textbook chapters to the foursquare pedagogical structure, Mary Baker Eddy placed her two chief cornerstones of the pedagogical structure NOT into the spiritual domain, but into moral domain on which so much depends, which she described as the transitional stage, a stage that functions as a stepping stone to the the spiritual domain (the domain of the Christ) in the development of the spiritual idea in divine Science. These two cornerstones in the moral domain are two profound platforms that "elucidate" scientific metaphysics. They are the Christian Science Platform in the chapter **Science of Being** (in the 3rd column), and the extensive platform that spans the entire chapter **Recapitulation** (in the 4th column).

Ironically, the moral domain is essentially a low-scientific domain, the kind that we want to get away from as fast as possible by stepping up to higher ground. We want to step up to the fully scientific domain of the Christ, which in turn strengthens the moral domain. It is simply not possible for mankind to end wars as a merely moral project, without this moral project being pulled up to higher ground and being based evermore fully on divine Principle in the Science of being. The Christ-Science, or divine Science, opens the portal to the resources of heaven that enables the healing of society to occur that ends wars. Christian Science healing will at length accomplish that, but it has to begin at the moral domain being based on divine Principle.

Right now the whole moral process is largely disabled. The moral platform has been abandoned. The platform of society has been reduced to a historic low point, reminiscent of the days of the Roman Empire, but lower than that. We've got 40,000 nuclear bombs to prove it, and empires with such a devastating impact that entire continents are now collapsing into abject poverty, with homelessness at an all-time high around the world and people scrounging the garbage dumps for scraps of food while not enough garbage exists to go around. We are presently quite willing as a global society to put 50,000 people to death each single day, most of them

children under the age of 5, imposing poverty-related scourges that are easily preventable. These scourges are easily preventable once the steps are taken to create the needed new renaissance in universal humanist development, such as economic development, and industrial development, and so forth, that would reflect the Principle of the Universal Brotherhood of All Mankind. The tragedy is that all the steps towards a universal renaissance are actively impeded. In fact, they are viciously impeded in order to protect empires that depend on stealing, which cannot exist in a richly developing Renaissance World.

In other words, we are presently in a historic moral crisis, globally. And more tragic than the crisis itself, is the fact that the crisis is happening while the greatest natural challenge to civilization and human existence, possibly since the dawn of mankind, stand on the horizon. This natural challenge is imposed by the return of the Ice Age in the near future that threatens 99% of mankind with extinction for the lack of food resources if we don't get our act together in this age, globally, and develop the climate-independent food resources that can support mankind when the Ice Age transition happens. Our present food resources are almost entirely derived from agriculture that is totally keyed to our present interglacial warm climate, which is projected to end in 100-150 years according to the natural cycles of the universe. (See further down: **The Ice Age Challenge**)

The big challenge that the impending return of the Ice Age imposes on the present, is that we develop the means to shift our global agriculture into indoor facilities to protect our food resources from the cold, or to industrially create synthetic food (not a pleasant thought). It may take 100 years to develop the required technologies to put agriculture indoors, and the physical resources, and the productive facilities, and so forth. But with the appropriate effort this challenge can be met. However, the much bigger challenge for mankind to met, before the physical challenge can even be tackled, is to rebuild the moral platform that enables mankind to create the needed renaissance environment in which all of what needs to be done can actually become possible. That is where we face the greatest 'deficit' and the greatest challenge.

The most powerful tool that mankind has at the present time to achieve the needed moral rebuilding is Mary Baker Eddy's pedagogical structure for scientific and spiritual development. In this structure her textbook is one of the chief 'engines'. In other words, the very survival of civilization and mankind apparently rests to a large degree on this single book and the pedagogical structure that it is a part of.

The question may be asked here: Was Mary Baker Eddy aware of the depth of the moral challenge

and its deep-reaching impact on future ages? It appears that she was aware of it in principle.

In her usual, bold pioneering fashion she suggest: "Break up cliques, level wealth with honesty, let worth be judged according to wisdom, and we get better views of humanity."*(Science and Health 239)

This challenge that she put forward to "level wealth with honesty" is nothing short of a call on society to heal itself of the 'disease' of private wealth, manifest in the current focus on the privatization of the wealth of society versus the development of the universal wealth of society. This challenge is evident throughout the world, where this 'disease' of private wealth inhibits the unfolding of the universal brotherhood of man. The two platforms, the privatization of society's wealth and physical resources, and the universal brotherhood of mankind, are contrary platforms by their very nature. The brotherhood of mankind is totally rooted in divine Principle, while the privatization of society's wealth is a total denial of the universal divine Principle that is reflected in the universal brotherhood of all mankind. The privatization of society's wealth is therefore a platform without Principle, a fascist platform, an immoral platform that engenders the collapse of civilization.

Evidently Mary Baker Eddy was right in making her call to level wealth with honesty before the global tragedies resulting from this disease would mushroom into the horrific dimensions that turned the last century into the worst century of war and destruction in human history. What turned out to be just a scourge on the horizon in her time (although the entire American Civil War had been an element of this disease) has become in modern times a pandemic disease that is destroying virtually all the nations and is now threatening the very existence of civilization and mankind as a whole by rendering the needed Ice Age Renaissance unattainable.

How infinitely distant mankind presently stands from meeting the challenge put forth by Mary Baker Eddy (and thereby the Ice Age challenge) is indicated by the fact that the healing of privatized wealth as a disease, versus universal wealth, is absolutely not anywhere near, much less on the agenda. Much to the contrary, all the impediments have been removed that the moral structures once set up against the processes of the wealth-creating stealing from society on a global scale that has become so destructive in modern times.

Any form of real moral and physical development is not even on the slow burner. The divine Principle reflected in the Principle of Universal Brotherhood of All Mankind, is laughed at. We are brandishing bombs at each other. Free-trade and imperial looting are now deemed moral and are hailed as a panacea, while they are wrecking entire nations

with the privatization of the wealth of mankind as the protection of the nations' industries, infrastructures, social support structures, and industrial development are disallowed, which are all deemed totally immoral in the age of wealth-gathering imperialism and the rule of might. On this low platform, mired in the sewers of greed and fascist force, the needed 100-year development effort for indoor agriculture on a global scale, together with the supporting industries and infrastructures, becomes absolutely unthinkable. Indeed, why would anyone living in the sewer be concerned with the future needs of mankind or its continued existence?

For example: Right now in the USA, in the most wealth-loving nation on Earth, 20% of the population claims 80% of the national income, while the remaining 80% of society are left with a mere 20% of the national income. That adds up to a 16-fold differential in income spread and puts 80% of the population into a position of virtual slavery for the greater riches of the remaining minority. This vast spread on such a large scale, which presently enslaves the much of humanity in much of the same manner, makes a bitter joke out of the Principle of the Universal Brotherhood of All Mankind and the divine Principle of Universal Love.

I have created a 9-episode series of novels, *The Lodging for the Rose*, to explore the deep challenges posed by the Principle of Universal Love and the moral Principle of Universal Brotherhood. I thought originally that this could be achieved in a single novel. It turned out that a series of nine novels was required. (Some of the novels are presently under revision. Please see the website: books.rolf-witzsche.com for availability.)

The Principle of the Universal Brotherhood of All Mankind has been scrapped in today's world and labeled archaic, together with the Principle of Universal Love that never even got off the ground. The horrendous deficit that society has now accumulated in all of these aspects, especially in the moral arena, cannot be overcome by working at the same level and from the same platform on which the deficit has been created. The deficit in the moral domain can only be overcome by a moral recommitment to the fundamentals based on divine Principle, powered by Christ-Science unfolding in the processes of Divine Science unfolding in Mary Baker Eddy's pedagogical structure.

With the ingenious design of her pedagogical structure, Mary Baker Eddy not only provides a resource for solving the present civilization-destroying problems. She has also provided with it a yardstick for measuring our progress in the moral domain.

For example: For as long as the universal brotherhood of all mankind is not on the agenda to be acknowledged and honored by dedicated efforts and

meaningful results in "leveling wealth with honesty" - effectively ending the imperial world - the effectiveness of Christian Science healing is blocked and civilization and mankind are doomed. The resulting tragedy is a symptom of a lacking moral foundation. The resources for overcoming this lack are identified in the pedagogical structure as mankind's divine resources for good, defined by Mary Baker Eddy as the "Omnipotence, omniscience, omnipresence, and omni-action," of Spirit, God.

Actually, Mary Baker Eddy stated her demand to "level wealth with honesty" in a rather gentle manner. Christ Jesus was much more adamant about the deeply inhibiting effect of a person or society living far below the minimal moral platform, snubbing the divine Principle, such as snubbing the Principle of the Universal Brotherhood of All Mankind and the Principle Universal Love. We are told by Matthew what Christ Jesus thought on that subject:

23 #Then said Jesus unto his disciples, Verily I say unto you, That a rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdom of heaven.

24 And again I say unto you, It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

25 When his disciples heard it, they were exceedingly amazed, saying, Who then can be saved?

26 But Jesus beheld them, and said unto them, With men this is impossible; but with God all things are possible.*(Matthew 19)

Here is where the divine qualities of "omnipotence, omniscience, omnipresence, and omni-action," come into play and give us hope and a standard to live up to. Maybe the demand by the future on the present, for creating an Ice Age Renaissance, will in time break the deadlock against the much needed healing of mankind in Divine Science that Mary Baker Eddy's pedagogical structure can provide. The key in this healing lies not in eradicating society's fascination with the privatization of its wealth. The key lies in getting mankind out of this HELL and replacing it with something better, with the divine Principle of the Universal Brotherhood of all Mankind, and above that with the Principle of Universal Love.

The Moral Dimension of the Ice Age Challenge:

The dawn of mankind takes us back in time across 2.5 million years of history that has not been a joy-ride for humanity. Almost 2 million years of this history occurred during the present Ice Age Epoch, the Pleistocene Epoch, which has not ended, but has merely been interrupted periodically with short intervals of exceptionally warm climates, called the interglacial periods. Our current warm period is one of these. However, it is nearing its end.

While we have some understanding as to what is causing the Pleistocene Ice Age Epoch and the interglacial exceptions, a lot of it remains still unknown. Nevertheless we do know from historic records that the Earth has been in a cyclical pattern of ice periods, typically in the range of 90,000 to 94,000 years, interspersed with warm periods in the range of slightly over 10,000 years. While our theories about the phenomena are constantly changing as more knowledge is gained, the astrophysical cycles themselves remain predictably rigid. From the general average of the observed cycles it is possible to determine that we are presently close to the transition point back to the normal Ice Age environment, the cold environment with radically lower global average temperatures. Again, we know far too little about the specific dynamics of an Ice Age climate, however we are fully aware of the effect the cold climate had on the humanity.

We know for example that we, the species of *Homo sapiens*, are the 8th human species in the unfolding of mankind. The seven previous species have all become extinct along the way, probably as the result of the numerous recurring Ice ages of the Pleistocene Epoch. We also know that with all those 2.5 million years of development to our credit, we emerged from the last Ice Age with nothing more than a 5-million world population (estimates vary between 1-10 million). This tiny population had evidently been all that the planet had been able to support in its cold climatic state. But then, with the onset of the current interglacial warm period, the entire human dynamics suddenly changed. By the time the interglacial optimum was reached and the biosphere had recovered, the world population begun to grow. By about 1000-BC it had reached 50-150 million. At this point major scientific progress began. In the First Century AD the world population is estimated to have been 200-400 million. At this point the imperial

dark ages began in which little humanist development happened. Consequently the world population increased only minutely from then on, to roughly 500 million in the mid-1600s. At this point a major renaissance occurred. In the light of the unfolding renaissance the resumed scientific development enabled a fuller utilization of the agricultural potential that the warm climate offered. With these expanded developments in agriculture, massive food resources were created that simply hadn't been possible, or even been imaginable, during the long Ice Age periods. Thus, we have achieved a 1000-fold increase in the world-population by utilizing evermore the potential that warm climate offered.

The tiny 5 million population that came out of the last Ice Age after 2.5 million year of development, suddenly became a 5 billion population, going on to 10 billion. Nevertheless, the entire vast population-miracle became possible only during the time when the warm-climate agriculture became possible. The warm climate had awakened a revolution in the creating of food-resources. However, almost all of this developed capacity is still keyed to the current warm climate. That is what we are in danger of loosing when the warm climate ends. We are loosing the key element that mankind is currently dependent on for its agriculture and therefore its food resources, which is the warm climate.

If nothing is done to make our global agriculture climate-independent, such as by shifting it into artificial indoor environments, our food resources will collapse with the return of the Ice Age. This cannot be avoided. While this collapse may not mean that the world-population will shrink back to the 5 million level that came out of the last Ice Age, it will nevertheless be unacceptably catastrophic. With modern agricultural methods we might be able to extend the historic cold-climate limit 20-fold, to possibly 100 million, but even this most optimistic case would cause us to lose still 99% of the 10-billion world population that we may have a 100 years from now.

Unfortunately, those unacceptably tragic human losses, on a scale of this magnitude, would be unavoidable if we were to fail in protecting our food supply in indoor facilities on the global scale before the Ice Age transition begins. In other words the coming Ice age poses a much graver danger to mankind than a full-scale nuclear war. And the transition point for building the needed protective infrastructures is now.

"Oh it won't come to that," you may say, "because global warming is happening instead!" . Don't bet on it.

The global warming doctrine has nothing to do with climate reality, but is essentially a psychological warfare project to protect the imperial

world from the profound renaissance environment that an honest response to the Ice Age challenge would inspire, which however the imperial world would not survive. In real terms the entire CO₂-greenhouse-effect hoopla has nothing to do with anything real. The reality is in the opposite. CO₂ is not a major greenhouse factor since 97% of the greenhouse effect comes from water vapor, and of the remaining 3% in which CO₂ is a major factor, mankind's global contribution amounts to no more than 3%. In my books, 3% of 3% adds up to virtually nothing. The big factor that remains however, the 97% of the greenhouse effect that comes from water vapor, is hugely influenced by cosmic radiation that affects cloud formation, the variations of which cause the cooling or the warming of the planet.

Yes, the Earth has been in a generally continuing warming trend since the mid-1700s when the last Little Ice Age ended. However, in recovering from the last Little Ice Age we are only half way back to the medieval optimum that existed before the Little Ice Age started, and only a quarter the way back to the Interglacial Optimum of 7000 years go when the Sahara was green and had rivers flowing in it and civilizations developing. Of course none of those huge temperature variations were manmade since for most of this time mankind's presence was minuscule.

This tremendous historic global warming leading up to Holocene Optimum, or the Medieval Optimum, to a level way beyond anything we have seen in recent years, happened at a time when the biggest manmade contribution to the greenhouse gases of the world came from a few camp fires and the stomachs of domesticated cows. Geologic evidence is also quite clear that the CO₂ factor, which the global warming political hubbub is all about, has virtually no impact whatsoever on the global climate.

For example, it is known that 440 million years ago the atmospheric CO₂ content was 18-times greater than it is today, (not just 30% which the present hubbub is about). Nevertheless, this dense CO₂ level in historic times didn't prevent the massive glaciation that is believed to have caused the Ordovician Mass Extinction of nearly all life on the planet around that time, and likewise the second mass extinction at the end of Devonian Period by another major glaciation event which occurred at a time when the CO₂ content of the atmosphere was still 12 greater than it is today. Neither did the high level of atmospheric CO₂ content, which continued to persist, prevent the vastly extensive glaciation that is believed to have caused the greatest mass extinction of all times, the Permian Extinction, some 250 million years ago, in which over 90% of all life on the planet perished. Even as recent as 50 million years, ago when the CO₂ content in the atmosphere was still 6 times greater than it is today, the global temperature was

only 1.5 degrees warmer than we have it today, which makes it roughly equal to the interglacial optimum in our current period which is CO₂ deficient, both in terms of geologic history and the needs of the biosphere. (as per: Professor Zbigniew Jaworowski, below)

The bottom line is that the entire CO₂ hoopla is built on a lie. No facet of it concurs with real history. And why should we be surprised at this, since it has become morally acceptable to lie on a grand scale in the name of political objectives?

Neither is it true that the general scientific community supports the global warming doctrine. Three major protest petition projects are proof of that.

The first of the three protest projects was the 1992 Heidelberg Appeal that was launched from the University City of Heidelberg in Germany against the unscientific global warming assumptions and draconian demands based on it. This single appeal netted the organizers 4000 signatures from scientists from 69 countries, including 63 Nobel Laureates. Of course, one shouldn't be surprised that this massive appeal didn't even make it onto the 'agenda' of the Rio climate conference in 1992, which followed a political agenda rather than the truth. Subsequently the Leipzig Declaration project was launched, again from Germany, which focused only on the world's actual climate specialists. The Leipzig Declaration Project brought together 110 protest signatures from the leading experts in the climate science field, all in time for the 1997 Kyoto climate conference. But again, the voice of the actual experts wasn't heard. Dissent wasn't welcome at the Kyoto conference either. After all, the conference had been organized to support the global warming doctrine. Evidently, the outcome of the conference had been largely predetermined as this is usually the case with the kinds of world-conference events for which the delegates are generally hand-picked for their commitment to the predetermined conclusions.

After the voice of dissent had failed to be heard in Kyoto, another petition project was launched by the scientific community, organized from America, the so-called Oregon Petition project that was actually run out of California. The petition project brought together an unprecedented 17,000 signatures from scientists from around the world, urging the world's governments not to ratify the unscientific assumptions behind the Kyoto Accord.

(References to the petition projects are based on the Feb. 1, 1999 newspaper article in *The New Federalist*, Leesburg, VA, by Hugh W. Ellsaesser, an atmospheric scientist, retired from Lawrence Livermore National Laboratory after 23 years of atmospheric and climate research and 20 years as an Air Weather Officer for the U.S. Air Force)

The reality is, that seven years after Kyoto (in

2004), in spite of all the claims of a supposed global consensus on global warming, only 32 countries of the 210 that adopted the Kyoto Protocol, have ratified it. This lack of response amounts to an 85% rejection of the protocol. The prestigious Russian Academy of Sciences published its conclusion in May 2004, confirming that the Kyoto Protocol does not have any scientific grounds whatsoever. Nevertheless, the global warming hoopla continues with the evident goal to prevent the needed outbreak of an Ice Age Renaissance, which the imperial world would not survive, but which would enable mankind to survive. Thus, the future existence of 99% of mankind literally hangs in the balance over a moral issue, the globally staged attempt to cover up the truth.

The world renowned atmospheric scientists and mountaineer, Professor Zbigniew Jaworowski M.D., Ph.D., D.Sc., chairman of the Scientific Council of the Central Laboratory for Radiological Protection in Warsaw, a man that has excavated ice samples out of 17 glaciers on 6 continents in his 50-year career, tells us to get ready, to get the fur coats out, because terrestrial cooling is on the agenda of the universe. The return of the Ice Age is near.

He warns that solar cycles, not CO₂, determine the climate of the Earth, and that the duration of those cycles is predictable from historic data since the cycles occur with "some regularity" divided into roughly 90,000-year ice age periods and 10,000 year interglacial warm periods. Professor Zbigniew Jaworowski points out in a 2003 article that the historic average duration of the warm-periods has already been slightly exceeded by about 500 years (or 5%) by our present interglacial warm period. He also points out that the transition periods are typically short, in the range of 1-50 years and may begin without warning. He makes no predictions when this will happen, but points out that other climatologists claim that the transition will likely occur in 50-150 years. He points out further that Russian physicists from the Institute of Solar-Terrestrial Physics in Irkutsk have observed a close response in global temperature to fluctuations in solar activity cycles that have been traced since 1882. Scientists at the institute have also noticed that the current 11-year solar activity cycle is weaker than the previous one, with a high probability that the next two cycles will be weaker still, resulting in reduced global temperatures in 2021-2026. Jaworowski suggests in his article that the gradual shift to colder climates may have already begun a few years ago since the measured annual average air temperature in Irkutsk had peaked in 1997 at +2.3 degree Celsius and dropped to 1.2 degrees in 1998, to 0.7 degrees in 1999, and 0.4 degrees in 2000. Jaworowski's suggestion is that we are facing the greatest challenge in human history with the transition to a new Ice Age, which of course

is inevitable, but which will render large portions of the world's food-growing areas inoperable. *(Based on Jaworowski's article in: 21st Century Science and Technology, Leeburg Virginia., Winter 2003-2004 - Also see web link at DivineScience.rolf-witzsche.com)

The big moral question is, how do we respond to that? A technological response in terms of creating indoor agriculture is achievable. It may take a 100 years to implement, but it is achievable. However, that achievement is not possible without a strong moral foundation to support it. This foundation doesn't exist at the present, but appears to be attainable, although not without a dedicated effort to do so. The big question therefore is, are we willing to make the effort? Or do we rather aim to kneel before God, begging that God will save us the effort while we continue, almost globally now, to rob our neighbor in a growing rage of wealth-building greed, kill our children at the tune of 50,000 a day with our home-spun global poverty, and continue to build ever-more nuclear bombs while we keep our hearts and our hands closed to those who would elevate mankind?

If I was God in such a situation, facing that kind of petition, how would I have to respond? Would I not be responding by pointing out that mankind has already been provided with all the resources it needs to save itself from the coming Ice-Age cooling by protecting its agriculture in indoor facilities, or by creating synthetic food resources? I would point out that nothing more is needed than what mankind already has at its grasp. I would point out that the needed spiritual-scientific resources have already been provided a hundred years before the need for them was even recognized, with which to activate mankind's physical, scientific, and technological resources and its capabilities to overcome the ferocity of the coming cold spell.

I would also point out that those spiritual-scientific resources had already existed prior to World War I and would have been sufficient to prevent it, and to prevent World War II as well, and the Cold War, and every war thereafter. I would point out that those wars have not been prevented as the resources for preventing them had remained unutilized, so that the war were allowed and have altogether trashed the human world more deeply than people generally realize. I would also point out that the concerned scientists of humanity are not engaged in scare-mongering, who warn society of the challenges presented by the dynamics of the ice-age cycles that have persisted over the last 2 million years. If one were to call that scare-mongering, one would have to say the same about God who predicted to Abraham the impending doom of the city of Sodom, according to an ancient allegory.*(Genesis 18:16-33)

The biblical story of the demise of Sodom, in the form of this allegory, tells us that Abraham

ventured to reason with God, suggesting to God that the city of Sodom should be saved if fifty righteous people could be found therein. God agreed that that this would be sufficient to save the city. We are told that Abraham had his doubts, though, that those fifty would be found. So he suggested a lower number. What if only forty-five could be found, or perhaps just thirty, or twenty, or only ten? In each case God affirmed that this would be sufficient to save the city.

In the scientific sense a single person would be sufficient if that person could cause society to revert from its self-destructive pursuits, provided that society had an ear to listen with, and an eye to see the reality before its face. A single person would have been sufficient under those terms to have caused a renaissance revolution, by which the disaster would have been averted. As it was, in the case of Sodom, not even that one person existed or couldn't get the required support, or society didn't have an ear to hear, so that the destruction of the city occurred on schedule as it had been projected by God.

The allegory is interesting in terms of the principles it brings to light. In historic terms the city of Sodom may have been one of the rich cities of the plain in the Jordan Valley, which all perished in a natural disaster and now lay deeply buried below the lower end of the Dead Sea. The city of Sodom, by all accounts, was symbolic for the arrogance and decadence of wealth, so that its destruction is conveniently construed in historic records as some form of divine punishment. Except, Abraham had raised the platform to the higher ground where vengeance doesn't have a foundation to stand on. Since the Jordan Valley is the boundary zone of the Arabic and African tectonic plates, there may have been minor tremors along this fault line long before the big one hit. And by all accounts it was a big one, probably accompanied with massive gaseous emissions. Researchers suggest that the area remained unoccupied after the disaster, for 600 years.

The Abraham-Sodom allegory might have actually been a story of a struggle by Abraham to get an intelligent response to his warnings about what he might have sensed of an impending danger. If the societies in those cities had been intelligent, rather than being mired in greed and anchored to their wealth, the populations might all have been saved.

Right now mankind is in a similar situation. Many tens if not hundreds of billions are spent each year around the world on the destabilization of other nations, causing wars and destruction and human misery on an epic scale, while hardly a few pennies are spend on building the foundation for establishing the brotherhood of all mankind on which the future existence of mankind absolutely depends. In Abraham's time it might have been possible to abandon the cities in the plains, and for the people to

resettle on higher ground. This would have provided a simple solution. In Ice Age terms, the modern equivalent would be for society to abandon its greed-based fascism mired in private wealth, and step up to the higher ground of the Principle of the Universal Brotherhood of all Mankind. On this platform the needed infrastructures can be build, and this just as easily as the cities of the plains around Sodom could have been relocated.

We are told that in the ancient days the needed intelligent response hadn't been forthcoming. I like to assume that our modern response will be more intelligent than that. I like to assume that our moral platform is still high enough that mankind is not willing to gamble with the life of 99% of its future population on the off-chance that the next Ice Age cycle won't happen, or won't be as severe as those in the past, or will be delayed by another ten-thousand years, so that mankind can keep on hating each other, and steal from each other, and kill one another in wars.

The irony is that creating the Ice Age Renaissance that everyone stops their ears so as not to hear about it, would create the richest world ever imagined as a stepping stone to achieving the Ice Age essentials. The only price would be for society to trade in the privatization of wealth for the Principle of the Universal Brotherhood of man, which is something that the society of Sodom had evidently not been willing to accept.

Christ Jesus, who had been no stranger in this valley of folly, was certainly justified in saying to his disciples: "I say unto you, It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God."* (Matthew 19:24)

His observation evidently applies to a society as well. The furious privatization of wealth in today's world, which is on the fast track of destroying civilization, versus the development of the universal wealth of society and mankind, is presently the single most important blocking factor that prevents the needed Ice Age Renaissance from being initiated. This single factor stands as the chief blocking factor, because it stands in total denial of the divine Principle of the Universal Brotherhood of all Mankind. Without the moral foundation built on this moral principle that reflects divine Principle, mankind stands doomed by the Ice Age as the needed response to its challenge cannot be attained without this moral foundation. No form of the privatization of wealth could ever support the needed 100-year development cycles on the gargantuan scale that will be required. This page of history on which the privatization of society's wealth plays itself out, and has for many ages, comes to a close with the close of the current interglacial epoch, one way our another.

Our only choice is whether we wish to see

the next page, meaning that we wish to see the human cycle continuing, rather than end altogether in the potential cataclysms and the greater wars over food that they will likely inspire. My take is that we will come away from this choice as an uplifted human society, building for ourselves the brightest future ever imagined and then some, which rightly defines mankind as the reflection of God. The bottom line is that the self-extinction of mankind in the next Ice Age transition is preventable and that the foundation for this prevention is primarily a moral foundation that we have the capacity to build with the power-tool that is designed for such building, which is Mary Baker Eddy's pedagogical structure of Divine Science. When Christ Jesus said to his disciples that it is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God, his disciples were exceedingly amazed, saying, "Who then can be saved?" they asked. His reply still remains applicable. He said that "with men this is impossible; but with God (coming to light in Divine Science) all things are possible."

On this note, I would like to suggest that the next Ice Age transition becomes a none-event as we will accept our power to become human beings in the highest sense. With this power unfolding, we will be ready for the return of the Ice Age, possibly for the first time in human history. On this note the horrendous Ice Age challenge that presently looms before is will be turned by our intelligent response to it into the greatest blessing we ever had , at every step along the way.

John 1:11-12

11 He came unto his own, and his own received him not.

12 But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name:

End of Editor's Appendix

About the research series:

Discovering Infinity

The series is made up of nine books, created by Rolf A. F. Witzsche, in North Vancouver, Canada, over a span of more than 15 years.

Work on the series began in the early 1980s, but its central element is rooted in a new form of science that had been created a hundred years earlier by a New England woman named Mary Baker Eddy (1821-1910). The woman was probably the most accomplished scientist in the field of exploring the power of intelligent perception for elevating human existence. The science became widely known for its application for the healing of disease on a scientific metaphysical basis. While the series presented here focuses on the leading-edge aspects of her science that are still largely unknown in today's world, the series takes us still farther back in time, to the work of another great pioneer of humanity, to Dante Alighieri (1265-1321) who is regarded by some as the first stepping stone towards the Golden Renaissance, a period of scientific and spiritual development that uplifted mankind probably more profoundly than any other period in history. A new self-perception of mankind dawned that ended the Dark Ages and uplifted the world. Both developments stand tall among the great turning points in the history of mankind.

It is sadly obvious that we need such a renaissance-turning-point again in our modern dark world. Our world has become a world of unspeakable fascism, greed, war, terror, torture, inhumanity, nuclear bombs, slavery, poverty, and financial disintegration. In addition to that we face the return of the Ice Age that's looming darkly on the not so distant horizon. With these shadows fast falling around us we find that our civilization hangs in the balance once again, and more precariously so than it did in the time of Dante who foresaw society's doom and worked to prevent it. As in Dante's time the strength of our civilization is failing; our defences are wearing thin; our riches are crumbling; and the light of our hope for getting out of this trap is getting small, matching the smallness in thinking that has become the hallmark of modern society.

Dante found himself in a similar kind of world. His home city had been the center of the greatest financial world empire up to this time, which was rotten to the core. Dante became a rebel bearing warnings and

presenting critical choices that could have avoided the doom that later happened. But instead of being heeded Dante was banished from the city.

As a rebel in 'exile' Dante poured the principles that he understood into his writings. The best known of these works is his epic poetic trilogy the **Commedia**, or translated, the **Divine Comedy**. The **Commedia** is a serious work designed to lift society out of its 'smallness' by raising its perception of truth and its self-perception to higher levels of thinking. The **Commedia** presents three such levels, presented in a progressive sequence. Dante's three levels are incorporated into the makeup of the research series presented here, which is focused on our modern world.

In order to be able to do accomplish the complex task that Dante had laid out for himself, he had to first create a high-level language, a new kind of language with a depth and quality that can convey the complex ideas that he wanted to express. On this track he gathered together the most beautiful aspects of all the Italian dialects that he could find from the numerous sources across the country. It is being said that he literally created the Italian language for this purpose. Of course there was nothing more worthy of that language than his own poetic works. The language that he created became the central language of the Golden Renaissance, the Italian Renaissance, the renaissance typified by the Council of Florence of the mid 1400s. Dante would have been proud of this development, but he died long before the Renaissance became a reality. Nevertheless he understood the principles that the Golden Renaissance represented, and he expressed these principles in the **Commedia**.

The **Commedia** tells us the story of a pilgrim and his guide. The two journey together through the three stages that Dante called: **Hell; Purgatory; and Paradise**. The research series presented here is designed to follow this three-step pattern. In fact, it is designed to take us through the journey twice, once in the perspective of the pilgrim, and once in the perspective of the guide. For this reason the series is made up of six sets of books, Volume 1 through 6.

Volume 1 through 3 are written from the standpoint of the pilgrim.

Volume 1 corresponds with Dante's concept of **Hell**, but seen in modern terms. Actually Dante's personal hell has been two-fold. He was a rebel against the financial empire of his time. He saw doom spelled in big letters in the corrupting decadence that stank with arrogance but was in real terms a hollow, empty shell. He must have spoken out powerfully with calls for sanity for which he was banished from his beloved home city.

About the research series: Discovering Infinity

While he didn't live long enough to see the collapse of the financial system that he had warned about, he understood that the system would collapse by the sheer weight of its gravity if it continued its course, and by the weakness of its emptiness. The collapse occurred 24 years after Dante's death, with consequences far worse than he might have imagined. The collapse had weakened the population across Europe so severely that it opened the door to the Black Plague that swept like wildfire across the land and destroyed nearly half the European population.

Since we are now poised for a replay with a possibly deeper and wider financial collapse, the first book of the series, Volume 1 (Volume 1A) focuses on the hell that Dante had fought against. The title for this volume is, **The Disintegration of the World's Financial System**. Indeed, when the mighty giant that is deemed as solid as the Rock of Gibraltar becomes an empty shell the inevitable happens.

But Dante's personal hell had a second feature, that of injustice, inhumanity, death threats; he was banished under the threat of death. The modern face of this feature becomes the focus for the second part of Volume 1 (Volume 1B). It focuses on the crimes committed by those who would uphold today's dying private empire in order to hold back its built-in demise. The title for this volume is, **Crimes Against Humanity**.

In the Greek legend in which Saturn is devouring his sons, the god-giant perpetrates this crime not in a rage of 'greed' so that he may nourish himself, but out of fear. Dante the poet had been banished by the mightiest financial empire of his time, out of fear. The empire had been scared of the humanity of the poet.

Volume 2 mirrors Dante's concept of **Purgatory**, a stage of healing. The title for this volume is **Science and Spiritual Healing**. The healing here is a kind of self-discovery, the discovery of a spiritual dimension in our humanity that takes us beyond the crude limits that we have placed on ourselves in the 'smallness' of today's prevailing closed-minded thinking.

Volume 3 takes us to still higher ground. It presents the scientific platform of Christ Science, Dante's **Paradise**, but advanced in great measures to a true science. At this stage the pilgrim finds that the guide inevitably leaves him standing alone in order that he may be guided by his own human resources. America's spiritual pioneer, Mary Baker Eddy, the founder of Christian Science, the discoverer of "the divine Principle of scientific mental healing," has done exactly the same. In the late 1800s she developed a vast pedagogical structure for scientific and spiritual development, evidently in support of her science, but she left humanity

alone with it. She only outlined its design, even though the structure is so enormous in scope that it encompasses all of her major words, with some strikingly advanced concepts added. She never imposed it as a dogma as to how it must unfold in the mind of the student. Just as the guide stepped aside at this point in Dante's poem, Mary Baker Eddy had posed a lot of questions in the way her pedagogical structure is outlined, but she never really provides any answers for them. It is as if she is saying, like Dante had, that the answers must emerge through the process of discovery as one individually begins to search for the truth.

Volume 3 presents the details of the discovery of Mary Baker Eddy's pedagogical structure and the subsequent exploration of it. What is presented in this volume resulted from a process in which one is always alone, supported only by the substance of science and the spiritual riches of our humanity. The title of this volume is: **Universal Divine Science - Spiritual Pedagogicals**.

At this point the second cycle begins. The next three volumes, Volume 4 through 6 take us through the same journey once more, from Dante's **Hell**, to **Purgatory**, and to **Paradise**, but from the standpoint of the guide instead of the pilgrim.

Volume 4 takes us through **Hell** as seen by the guide who must plot a safe path through the jungle. Here the great concepts demand clarity: Is evil a power, or is it a negation without power? Is darkness substantial, or is there substance only in light against which darkness cannot stand? The title of this volume is, **Light Piercing the Heart of Darkness**.

Volume 5 explores the dimension of **Purgatory** with the eyes of a guide who must turn the spiritual potential, by means of science, into a profound renaissance that uplifts the whole world. In this case the guide understands the advanced pedagogical structures that the pioneer of the past has provided, who then finds himself challenged to apply them to create a portal to a new world. The title of this volume is, **Scientific Government and Self-Government**.

Perhaps the profoundest realization that we have learned in the historic periods of renaissance is the now evident fact that our 'bread' does not come from the sky, from heaven, nor does it come from the Earth, but is created as the product of the human mind, drawn from the discovery and application of universal principles in which our infinite dimension comes to light.

Volume 6 is once more split into two parts, both representing Dante's **Paradise** from the standpoint of the guide. The first part, Volume 6a, has the title, **The**

Infinite Nature of Man. Mary Baker Eddy made a statement in 1884 that must have shaken the starched motions of that time. She wrote, "Woman is the highest term for man." In the context of her science this statement bears not a sexual reference, but a spiritual one. It reflects the highest concept of humanity that we find described in the biblical Apocalypse as "a woman clothed with the sun and the moon under her feet and on her head a crown of twelve stars."

This non-sexual reference to woman as a metaphor for the spiritual identity of mankind, the highest idea of our humanity, comes with no small challenges attached for one to live up to. It is no small challenge to discover what worlds upon worlds it encompasses. In this realm even the guide is alone, and infinity itself becomes the frontier where there are no inherent limits.

The second part of Volume 6, (Volume 6b), is focused on the spiritual dimension of leadership. The title for this final book in the series is simply called, **Leadership**.

So what is it that we are after to provide leadership for? What kind of leadership makes any sense in the infinite domain? Is the goal to achieve victory? Or does a new type of leadership unfold that raises the standard of achievement?

The research series presented here contains still one more volume, the **Introduction Volume** that opens the series. Its title is, **Roots in Universal History**.

This introductory volume sets the stage for the series by exploring who and what we are as human beings in the vast scope of universal history. In this sphere of the real world the roles of the pilgrim and the guide are blurred and intermingle. In this sphere we are all but children growing up, or children that refuse to grow out of their infancy as it is so often the case. In this sphere history sometimes offers itself as a guide, but to what end? And who listens anyway what history tells us? Dante must have felt that society needs more than just history, because history by itself comes with an empty promise all too often. Dante must have felt that something more is needed, like timeless principles and a humanity with built-in riches that we have barely begun to explore, much less to utilize. Evidently Dante wrote the **Commedia** to open the door to this universe of principles and the wide dimension of our profound humanity.

I have written the nine volume research series in an attempt to bring back the spirit of Dante's 'devotion' to looking more deeply into what shapes us and our world. His achievements became a stepping stone to the greatest renaissance of all times that began the greatest

period of humanist development in the entire history of civilization. It is my hope that this still existing potential that Dante had one tapped into may be realized anew in our time. The principles that Dante had glimpsed so long ago are valid for all times according to the nature of principles. Consequently they are valid today. For this reason the great renaissance that we desperately need in our time has the potential of becoming realized. We are not looking for utopian dreams coming true, but for the truth of our humanity coming to light with a light "brighter than the sun" that had already been discovered several times before. We may yet realize that the potential for getting back to this light still exists.

Maybe Dante's greatest legacy is the cradle that holds the potential for our awakening towards an infinite future that remains forever within our reach to be claimed if we care to take the steps involved. Those steps comprise the critical choices that Dante had dealt with, which are now before us. But how will we choose? Will we explore the depth of our humanity and experience its freedom? Nobody can really answer that question. Nobody can see into the future. We can only look at our world as it is and explore the dimensions of the present civilization. What one sees in today's world is far from encouraging. In comparison with Dante's world we are in a far-more precarious state. Our economies are collapsing, choking with unemployment and poverty. Our world-financial system is disintegrating on the globalized platforms of imperial looting and slavery. And in the shadow we have war wrecking the world, now endless war, with atomic bombs evermore on the horizon that can eradicate civilization. And then we face the darkest and latest invention for the mass killing of human beings, the little-known dirty-uranium bomb that has already been pre-positioned by the millions, if not tens of millions, which could end human existence altogether.

During the years when the research series, **Discovering Infinity** was written to a large extent, the world was much brighter than it is today. Nevertheless it became evident at this time that a profound impetus was needed to power the transition of society out of its ever-deepening hell. It was seen as obviously impossible to eradicate terror with more terror, and war with more war, and the looting of society with evermore powerful looting by globalizing the process. It was recognized that we can only solve these problems asymmetrically by proceeding from a higher-level standpoint. Since the asymmetric countering of force, violence, and terror is to love, even to love universally, I began the huge task of writing a series of novels that is designed to explore the Principle of Universal Love. Over the years the work unfolded into the now 12-part series of novels, **The Lodging for the Rose**.

About the research series: Discovering Infinity

The series of novels, **The Lodging for the Rose** was preceded by two novels that serve somewhat like a preface for the series. The first of these novels, **Flight without Limits**, explores the hypothetical potential of being able to move instantly to wherever one wants to be in physical space. While we don't have that potential and probably never will, no such inherent limitation appears to exist in the mental realm. What inertia would hold us back in the mental realm, to prevent us from being where we want to be, or need to be? It appears that no real limit exists in the mental sphere where our humanity comes to light. Herein lies our future.

The second novel that preceded the series is the novel, **Brighter than the Sun**. It deals with the hell of a staged nuclear-war accident and the power of love that draws three families together by their individual struggles in countering this hell. In the unfolding story the Principle of Universal Love is gradually coming to light.

The reason why the platform of the novel was chosen to explore the Principle of Universal Love in parallel with the research series **Discovering Infinity**, reflects the nature of the response that is needed in our nuclear world to protect our existence and save our civilization that is rapidly collapsing into the shadow of terror, poverty, fascism, and imperial slavery and looting of the world. The Principle of Universal Love cannot be explored in a cold theoretical fashion to counter the darkness of these shadows. We would lose love farther on the theoretical platform, instead of facing its imperative in the world of our daily living where it should be our light.

The very concept of the Principle of Universal Love needs to be uplifted in life by giving it a shape that is found in its practical development at the grassroots level of our social existence. Surely, Dante would have agreed that love needs to become an active universal impetus.

The 19th Century spiritual pioneers, Mary Baker Eddy, wrote the following about love as a principle that can only be understood in its universal manifestation rather than as a 'privatized thing.' She wrote: "LOVE - What a word! I am in awe before it. Over what worlds on worlds it hath range and is sovereign! the underived, the incomparable, the infinite All of good, the **alone** God, is Love... No word is more misconstrued; no sentiment less understood. The divine significance of Love is distorted into human qualities, which in their human abandon become jealousy and hate. Love is not something put upon a shelf, to be taken down on rare occasions with sugar-tongs and laid on a rose-leaf. I make strong demands on love, call for active witnesses to prove it, and noble sacrifices and grand achievements as its

results. Unless these appear, I cast aside the word as a sham and counterfeit, having no ring of the true metal. Love cannot be a mere abstraction, or goodness without activity and power." (Miscellaneous Writings, p.250)

Indeed love shouldn't be deemed something as small and rare like a gem that one picks up with "sugar tongues and puts on a rose leaf" for special occasions. It needs to be the universal impetus, and it will be that when we can find it in the true face of the humanity of mankind that we all share and bring to light as human beings. It needs to unfold as an all-embracing, active expression, a light that enriches individual living. Only then can we expect to see our civilization unfolding on that higher level where fascism, slavery, war, looting, and poverty cannot exist, and the world is secure. Right now we are so far from this state that seems like but a dream, while the loss of civilization and the extinction of mankind loom in the foreground as a growing threat.

The series of novels, **The Lodging for the Rose** was written in parallel with the research series **Discovering Infinity** in order that it may enable us increasingly to see ourselves primarily as human beings - not divided by sex, marriage, wealth, power, but as a single humanity of human beings, individual in our living, but sharing a common universal human soul. In a sense, this is what Dante tried to convey in the **Commedia**. My series of novels is designed to take the Principle of Universal Love out of the theoretical sphere into the down-to-earth practical sphere towards a profound new renaissance in civilization. On this line the research series **Discovering Infinity** and the series of novels **The Lodging for the Rose** are designed to unfold in parallel.

Rolf A. F. Witzsche

More works by the Author

Rolf A. F. Witzsche
<http://www.rolf-witzsche.com>

List of novels - focused on universal love

<http://books.rolf-witzsche.com>

Flight Without Limits
(space travel science fiction)

Brighter than the Sun
(the nuclear fire)

The Lodging for the Rose
(spiritual science fiction - a series of novels)

Episode 1 - **Discovering Love**
Episode 2a - **The Ice Age Challenge**
Episode 2b - **Roses at Dawn in an Ice Age World**
Episode 3 - **Winning Without Victory**
Episode 4a - **Seascapes and Sand**
Episode 4b - **The Flat Earth Society**
Episode 5a - **Glass Barriers**
Episode 5b - **Coffee Sex and Biscuits**
Episode 6a - **Endless Horizons**
Episode 6b - **Angels of Sex in Queensland**
Episode 7 - **Sword of Aquarius**
Episode 8 - **Lu Mountain**

Books of single stories from the novles

low cost books, for details see:
<http://books.rolf-witzsche.com/stories/index.html>

Exploration books

<http://books.rolf-witzsche.com>

The Lord of the Rings's Metaphors
An exploration of the metaphors in J.R.R. Tolkien's epic saga, The Lord of the Rings

Small Research Books
<http://books.rolf-witzsche.com/stories/research/index.html>

Discovering Infinity

A research book series focused on scientific and spiritual development.
for details see:
<http://science.rolf-witzsche.com>

Volume ii (Introduction) - **Roots in Universal History**
Focus on Reality

Volume 1A - **The Disintegration of the World's Financial System**
Focus on Truth

Volume 1B - **Crimes Against Humanity**
Life Denied

Volume 2A - **Science and Spiritual Healing**
History as Truth

Volume 2B - **The Lord of the Rings' Metaphors**
The Future Determining the Present

Volume 3A
Universal Divine Science: Spiritual Pedagogicals
The Science of Peace and Joy and Power

Volume 3B - **Science and Health with Key to the Scriptures in
Divine Science** - The divine Principle of scientific mental healing

Volume 3C - **Bible Lessons in Divine Science - 1898**
The Scientific Process to Know the Truth

Volume 4 - **Light Piercing the Heart of Darkness**
The Demands of Truth

Volume 5 - **Scientific Government and Self-Government**
Platform for Freedom

Volume 6A - **The Infinite Nature of Man**
The Fourth Dimension of Spirit

Volume 6B - **Leadership**
The Dimension of Leadership

and other titles